

LIFE AFTER WAR CHARACTER GUIDE

BOOKS 1-10



ANGELA WHITE

Copyright

LAW Character Guide

Books 1-10

Length: 599 pages

Edition: 2024

Author: Angela White

Copyright ©Angela White. All rights reserved worldwide. No part of this publication may be replicated, redistributed, or given away in any form without prior written consent.

I'd like to thank Kristi, Wendy, Karen, Joe, Jacqueline, Sue, Crystal, John, Jackie, Holly, Terre, Mattie, and Jerry, who all helped me with this guide. I hope you had fun being the first people to read through the details and notes!

Table of Contents

[Characters Named A...](#)
[Characters Named B...](#)
[Characters Named C...](#)
[Characters Named D...](#)
[Characters Named E...](#)
[Characters Named F...](#)
[Characters Named G...](#)
[Characters Named H...](#)
[Characters Named I...](#)
[Characters Named J...](#)
[Characters Named K...](#)
[Characters Named L...](#)
[Characters Named M...](#)
[Characters Named N...](#)
[Characters Named O...](#)
[Characters Named P...](#)
[Characters Named Q...](#)
[Characters Named R...](#)
[Characters Named S...](#)
[Characters Named T...](#)
[Characters Named U...](#)
[Characters Named V...](#)
[Characters Named W...](#)
[Characters Named X...](#)
[Characters Named Y...](#)
[Characters Named Z...](#)
[Characters by Book](#)

Foreword

There will be spoilers. If you have not read the entire series up to Book #22, there will be notes and information that is new to you. Consider yourself warned. On the flipside, even if you have read them all, there will still be new tidbits, so you're covered either way!

Characters are arranged alphabetically by the name they were called the most. For example, Todd O'Neil is under N, for Neil. The Demon of Time is under T. The exceptions are characters who weren't named, like the Lurker. That character is under L.

The easiest way to use this book is to click on the letters in the TOC. You can also scroll through until you find the name you're looking for. If you want to see which book the character started from, there is a list of all the characters, arranged by book, at the very end.

The numbers next to some of the names tell how many times that name, or a version of it, has been used. The higher the number, the higher the odds that it's under the name curse.

A



Aaron

Also known as: N/A

Height: 5'10".

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Bald.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Aaron is a low-ranked member of the group living at the college. He appears in Book #1 where Warren has called Angela to tend his daughter's injury. Aaron wants control of their group and he knows capturing Angela will give him the strength to achieve that.

Memorable quote: "Hand over that gun. You're not leaving."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Cincinnati, Ohio.

Occupation: Groundskeeper at Cincinnati College.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: It is unknown if Aaron is dead or alive as of Book #22. He fled after facing Angela and being terrified into submission by her witch.

Notes: It was Aaron's idea to use Warren's daughter against him, to rob the preacher of his authority over their group. After they faced Angela's witch at her

apartment complex, he returned to the college and attacked Warren on his own. Warren lost the fight and his daughter.

Adrian Mitchel

Also known as: The Mitchel.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 49.

Birthday: July 4th, 1964.

Other: Holsters on both hips, sun-streaked brows, goatee.

First appearance: Adrian is in California for a secret Greenpeace meeting in Book #1 when the bombs start to fall. He is being accused of knowing the war was coming as the house collapses, burying them all alive.

Memorable quote: “We have to get our people to a place where they can sit and stand in safety.”

Family: Brothers: Brandon, Levi, Alexander, Abraham, others. Sons: Conner, Bret, Elliot, Asher, Austin, others. Daughter: Alexa. Father of Cynthia’s unborn baby. Father of Nancy’s twins. Father of Piper’s unborn baby. Adrian gets around.

Home: Little Rock, Arkansas.

Occupation before the War: Marine, US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Leader of Safe Haven Mobile Refugee Camp, traitor.

Safe Haven Status: Banished former leader, tolerated guard dog.

Descendant Status: Alpha Magnet. Only 4% of descendants have this rare gift. It was the second type created. Magnets are deep planners who can wait years before enacting one of their masterpieces. They also love deeply and can be crushed by the failure to get the mate they're seeking.

Relationship Status: Dating Piper, ex of many, including Sadie and Kendle.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Adrian has never known real love beyond his bond with his late mother. He instinctively knows how to be in a relationship, but he hasn't felt the need to try. Until now. From the instant their eyes met, he recognized Angela as a kindred soul and the attraction has only grown since then. His fall from grace resulted in everyone finding out his secret and voting for his banishment.

The twist is that he and Angela both knew it was going to happen and neither of them tried to stop it. Adrian being replaced was destined to be. He couldn't care less about the hatred or animosity of those around them. Other than Angela, the only thing he really wants is to ensure the future of his country. He loves both completely.

Agnus

First appearance: Agnus's first and only mention is in Book #8 when Kenn is giving Angela an update on the dead and wounded during the aftermath of the big earthquake.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Unknown.

Death: Agnus died in Book #8. She lost her leg during the quake and they didn't have any extra blood to give her.

Alex

Height: 6’.

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Bald.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Alex’s first appearance is during the 1st Safe Haven meeting in Book #1, where he asks about celebrating the holidays.

Memorable quote: “I’m a level two Eagle, but I’m a level six shooter.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Montana.

Occupation before the War: Math teacher.

Occupation after the War: Level Two Eagle on Kevin’s team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Alex was killed in Book #4 by Becky when he took the tent of females hostage.

Notes: Well-dressed and respectful, Alex fit right in and waited for the right moment. He was a great Eagle. It was the life he’d dreamed about while watching television. His favorite plots always involved a spy who was so good at his job that he was never discovered but still managed to turn the

tide of a battle. Safe Haven's light never made a dent in Alex's mental instability. He didn't hesitate to turn on them all.

Alexa Mitchel

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blonde braids.

Age: 29.

First appearance: Alexa's first appearance is in Book #6 when she's giving Billy instructions right after he flees Safe Haven. She is also the main character of the related series, Alexa's Travels.

Memorable quote: "Hurry up and we'll discover that together."

Family: Father: Adrian. Uncles: Brandon, Alexander, Levi, Abraham, others. Brothers: Conner, Bret, Elliot, Asher, Austin, others. Son, Brian.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Government lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Leader of a questing team.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Alpha, enforcer firewalker hybrid.

Relationship Status: Single, loves Edward the most out of her men.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Alexa's parts during Life After War are while she's in Hawaii, helping a group of kids who were left at a school after the war. She is Adrian's only daughter and his most loved child.

Alice

First appearance: Alice's first and only mention is in Book #8 when they clear the animal area after the big quake and find her body.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Home: Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Butcher.

Occupation after the War: Butcher.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Was dating Randal.

Death: Alice was killed in the mountain during the earthquake in Book #7 when the ceiling collapsed on the animal area.

Allan

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown and graying.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Allan's first mention is in Book #2. Kenn has to leave on a survivor pick-up and he is confident that Allan will keep track of Marc. His first appearance is in the same Book when he and the rest of his team are demanding to know what punishment Angela chose for Kenn.

Memorable quote: "You were wrong. We all were, so lay off her from now on."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: North Dakota.

Occupation before the War: Pipe layer.

Occupation after the War: Level Four Eagle on Zack's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Allan was killed in Book #10 by a lucky shot from one of the survivors of the western UN detention camp as he and his group were rescuing the kids being held there.

Notes: Allan went from being a jerk to being one of Angela's favorite people. He was her first proof that people really can change. They just need the right motivation.

Allison

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Allison's first appearance is in Book #10 when Angela moved her camp to the shoreline near the boat and they let the kids out. Allison is helping to keep an eye on those kids.

Memorable quote: Allison's finger tightened on the trigger. "If they rush me, you're dead. If you shield yourself, I'll kill someone else. You have no choice. Tell me!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Ciemus.

Occupation before the War: Gym teacher.

Occupation after the War: Den mother and Eagle on Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Animaler.

Relationship Status: Was dating Zack.

Death: Allison was killed in Book #21 when she let Nature warp her mind about living forever. She pulled a gun on Angela, so Debra shot her in the heart.

Notes: Allison had cancer. It was put into remission by regular transfusions of Conner's blood, but the minute they stopped it came back stronger than before. Dying was her terror. It made it easy for Nature to lead Allison into temptation.

Alvin Mitchel

Height: 4'.

Weight: 70 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 8.

First appearance: Alvin's first appearance is in Book #8 when David joins his family as their new protector.

Memorable quote: Alvin stayed awake, wishing the strange Safe Haven man would never leave. Alvin was always scared now. This was the first time he'd felt secure since the war. He never wanted it to end. "Please don't leave us."

Family: Father: Roger Mitchel. Adopted parents: Patricia and Lance. Twin brother.

Home: Colorado.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Locked alpha magnet.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Alvin is a product of rape. I hope he doesn't follow in his father's awful footsteps.

Amy Daniels

Also known as: Bella.

Height: 3'6".

Weight: 35 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 4.

First appearance: Amy's first mention is in Book #4 when Seth is talking about his missing daughter. Amy's first appearance is in Book #10 when she and the other kids are getting cold showers in the western UN detention camp that Seth and Becky are watching. She is unnamed in that scene. Her first named appearance is when the hunters from that UN camp bring her to the cabin to guarantee the peaceful surrender of Seth's group.

Memorable quote: "They think about hurting me. I might kill them."

Family: Father: Seth. Adoptive parents: Neil, Wade, and Samantha. Two adoptive brothers.

Home: Arizona.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Enforcer. Enforcers are feared by all descendants for their special abilities. They make up 8% of all descendants, though it's rare to have more than a few in any country. They are very territorial.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Amy planted the idea for Neil to remove Seth and Becky from their lives. Seth left Amy for dead after the war and even when they were reunited, his focus quickly shifted back to Becky. Amy was hurt, bitter, and scarred from watching her mother be abused and murdered. As far as she is concerned, Seth's life was a fair trade-off. Amy didn't care about Becky at all and still doesn't.

Anderson

Also known as: Andy.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Anderson’s first appearance is in Book #2 during the rookie kai training. Kenn just finished beating on him in the cage and then Neil calls him in for another kai beating.

Memorable quote: “You don’t get to make that call!”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Utah.

Occupation before the War: Janitor.

Occupation after the War: Failed Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Anderson died in Book #4 by stoning when he and Tucker were caught stealing supplies by the stoner refugees.

Notes: Anderson didn’t like Safe Haven’s rules about bonding with your fellow Eagle. He preferred to beat on them. That’s why he wanted to leave. He

didn't care about having homosexuals in camp at all. They were just someone else to abuse.

Andrew #1

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Andrew's first appearance is in Book #7. He's one of the guards on duty when Cody and Quinn go down the ladder.

Memorable quote: Andrew, her partner for this shift, shrugged. "No clue. You think Quinn is doing something he shouldn't be?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Ft. Lauderdale.

Occupation before the War: Barber.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Andrew was killed in Book #7 during the earthquake when the tremor knocked him off the ledge; he fell three stories.

Andrew #2

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Andrew's first appearance is in Book #7 when he's tending Dirce's wounds after he was shot while hunting for Kendle during the snowstorm.

Memorable quote: "That's what saved you." Andrew scanned the wound in relief. "We weren't sure if you'd evolved again on us."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: The Netherlands.

Occupation before the War: Interpreter and medic.

Occupation after the War: One of Dirce's medics.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Andrew dies in Book #7 when Dirce takes his lifeforce so people won't see how injured he is.

Angela White

Also known as: The Alpha, Angie.

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 31.

Birthday: October 10th, 1982.

First appearance: Angela is listening to the list of places destroyed by nuclear hits in Book #1. She goes into labor as she realizes one of those is where her teenage son, Charlie, is supposed to be. She tries to use her gifts to locate him, but can't, as she is too weak from keeping the magic locked for so long.

Memorable quote: "Tell me you'll support me, no matter what. Tell me the code, the Corps, and everything else comes second to me."

Family: Father: Darius. Husband: Marc. Son: Charlie. Unborn baby. Adopted children: Cate and Cody, Mike and Mia, others. Grandson: Mathew.

Home: Cincinnati, Ohio.

Occupation Before War: Resident doctor at Bethesda Memorial.

Occupation After War: Leader of SHRC.

Safe Haven Status: Loved and feared camp member.

Descendant Status: Alpha Firewalker. As one of the basic elements of life, Firewalkers are among the oldest of descendants. They are a common type that makes up 10% of the magical population.

Relationship Status: Ex of Kenn. Now married to Marc Brady.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Angela was abused for most of her life. Her stepfather, and then Kenn, made sure she was miserable, but it taught her how to survive in a heartless world designed to break the human spirit. After the war, Angela vowed to finally be in charge of her own life and choices no matter what it cost her. That leads to the most fulfilling job she's ever had. It also adds to her mental misery as she loses friends, Eagles, and even an unborn child in her quest to keep the normals alive.

Anne Harmon

Also known as: My Anna.

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 58.

First appearance: Anne's first appearance is in Book #1 at their farmhouse when John is trying to convince her that they have to leave and find a group to join.

Memorable quote: "I can wait until you're too sick, if that will make it easier on you..."

Family: Husband: John.

Home: Rawlins, Wyoming.

Occupation before the War: Army medic, then civilian nurse.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven's 1st nurse.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Anne was killed when Denny, Crone, and their group of assassins attacked the entire camp in Book #4. The medical camper was blown up.

Notes: Anne was completely devoted to her husband. She never looked at another man. The thought of his death was the push she needed to join the Eagles, even though she knew she was too old

to keep up with them. They died together after having made love for the first time in years. Considering that cancer was eating away at John, it was the way she would have preferred they go.

Anton

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Anton's first appearance is in Book #10 as the XO of the western UN detention camp. The boss is fleeing and gives Anton full command.

Memorable quote: "Lock the doors! Lock the doors!" Anton watched in horror as the rest of the children rushed out before the troops could do it.

Family: Unnamed son in the detention camp.

Home: France.

Occupation before the War: Wine maker and spy.

Occupation after the War: New XO of the western UN detention camp.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Enforcer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Anton was burned alive by Kimmie and her fire hand gift during the rescue of the kids in Book #10. She burned and squeezed his body until it burst.

April

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blonde.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: April's first appearance is in Book #7 when she jumps into the ring right after Kendle kills her boyfriend.

Memorable quote: "I'll kill you!" April charged at Kendle with her knife.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Secretary.

Occupation after the War: Guard at Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Bossy.

Death: April was shot by Xavier for interfering with the match when she tried to kill Kendle.

Arthur

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Arthur's first appearance is in Book #10 during breakfast mess when he confesses to being Donner's assassin.

Memorable quote: "Donner sent me to Ciemus months ago, but I never agreed with it and I've never thought of blowing you all up." His tone was panicking. "Please, I would never have hurt you. I love Safe Haven."

Family: Unknown.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Truck driver and tracker.

Occupation after the War: US Government tracker.

Safe Haven Status: New member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Dating another tracker.

Death: Arthur was removed a few hours later by Kyle, who gave the traitor a fast bullet.

Atolius

Height: 5'9".

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Atolius's first appearance is in Book #4 when he and his group of warriors arrive in Natoli's camp to meet the Ghost.

Memorable quote: "You must be the Ghost's other woman. Wow. Lucky man."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Warrior in his tribe. Chickasaw.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Atolius thinks he's cursed by Angela for revealing the truth about Marc and Kendle.

Autumn

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 10 months.

Birthday: July 8th, 2013.

First appearance: Autumn's first appearance is her birth in Book #4.

Memorable quote: Autumn cooed in her bassinet, trying to grab the mobile. *Gotta get the ducks!*

Family: Father: Cesar. Stepbrothers: Romeo and Roy. Brother on the way.

Home: Safe Haven.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved camp member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Autumn doesn't know about the death of her twin yet or who her real father is, but she's already sensing something is being held back from her. She adores Kyle, so maybe the adults are worried over nothing on that part of it.



B

Badger

Height: 6’.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Dirty brown, heavy beard.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Badger’s first appearance is in Book #3 when he and his group try to directly conquer Safe Haven and Charlie gives them away. It’s while Angela is recovering from being shot at the rest stop.

Memorable quote: “Fuck off, freak!”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Wichita.

Occupation before the War: Bank robber.

Occupation after the War: Killer, slaver, and gang member.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Badger was killed during the attempt to infiltrate Safe Haven and steal their doctor. He was shot by Adrian after Charlie got the location of the kids Badger’s gang was selling.

Notes: Badger was dirty, cruel, and beyond saving. Like the rest of his gang, he only cared about his own wants and desires. If Charlie had taken his

lifeforce, it would have given the teenager horrible heartburn!

Baker

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Baker's first appearance is in Book #7. He's the decoy while the thieves from Market Town kidnap Kendle's team.

Memorable quote: "Don't lose or we'll kill your men before she can sell them."

Family: Brother: Rice. Wife and family, unnamed.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Baker.

Occupation after the War: Baker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Baker was killed by Erik's fighters during the takeover battle in Market Town in Book #8 right before Safe Haven arrived and laid waste to Erik's militia.

Notes: Baker saw it all as survival. He didn't feel guilty for kidnapping and robbing people. He was almost a full bad guy. His only redeeming quality was that he couldn't hurt kids, thus Mike and Mia were saved. He was also afraid that he would be killed if the slave masters found out Mike and Mia

were descendants, so it wasn't all his thin moral line either.

Barry #1

Height: 6’.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Barry’s first appearance is in Book #7 when he saves Marc’s life as they leave the mountain to go meet Sonja and her fighters from the train.

Memorable quote: Barry smiled a bit. “Angela’s already got that covered with you and Adrian.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New York.

Occupation before the War: Stockbroker.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Barry died during the earthquake in Book #7 when the ceiling collapsed on him.

Notes: Angela knew Barry was going to die, so she used him to save Marc.

Barry #2

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Barry's first appearance is in Book #10 when he and his partner are outside Adrian's RV. The two trackers set a fire to flush him out.

Memorable quote: "They're going dream walking." Barry slowly retreated, not thinking about descendants in hopes the couple wouldn't notice him. His partner didn't have that problem. He was barely a human. Barry had never worked with anyone as quick to kill.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US Tracker.

Occupation after the War: UN tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Angela used the rabid hatred she was hit with while dream walking to kill Barry and his partner. The hatred ate them, leaving only bones.

That spell came from Angela taking a hit while in the time stream. The Demon of Time is no one to mess with!

Baxter

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

Other: Loved his knives.

First appearance: Baxter's first appearance is in Book #9 when he is chasing Safe Haven with his partner. They eventually corner their prey at the airport hangar.

Memorable quote: "That would probably account for all the times they've managed to escape us. If they have that many descendant minds working together, it would explain a lot of things."

Family: Unknown.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: CIA rookie.

Occupation after the War: US government Tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: In love with his partner, Rachel.

Death: Baxter was shot multiple times by Kyle when he and his partner attacked them during that first meeting. Kyle walked it up, one of the few

times he wasn't fast enough to get a kill on the first shot.

Becky Kelly

Also known as: Rebecca.

Height: 5'4".

Weight: 110 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 15.

Birthday: November 1st, 1998.

First appearance: Becky's first appearance is during Marc's first gun test in Safe Haven in Book #1. She is in the stands with the other females. She only has eyes for Neil and slips him a note telling him to meet her later, alone.

Memorable quote: "If Neil doesn't want me, I know someone else who does."

Family: Mother: Peggy. Fiancé: Seth.

Home: Arizona.

Occupation before the War: Captain of the cheerleading squad.

Occupation after the War: Jr. Eagle, victim.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Mentalist and tracker. Descendants who can take over the minds of their targets make up 11% of all descendants. Their odds of being unstable are 80%, with males being more likely to resist it.

Relationship Status: Becky was engaged to Seth, but in love with Neil.

Death: Becky was murdered on the cruise ship in Book #11, by Neil.

Notes: Becky was just starting to explore her femininity and the hormones encouraged her reckless streak. She wasn't a bad kid, but her lack of direction made her dangerous to herself. That's where Rick came in. He could sense it and he knew Neil could, too. Rick liked her; who wouldn't? But he wanted her only because Neil did.

Before the war, Becky was a cheerleader, popular and flirty. After the war, she was just another survivor and she wasn't old enough to know how miraculous that was by itself. I had hoped she only needed time to grow up, but Rick was one of fate's wildcards and so was Seth. Caught between the selfish adults in her life, Becky paid the ultimate price.

On the positive side, she helped rescue Seth's daughter and all of the other kids the UN had captured in the western detention center. In my mind, that still counts for something. Becky wasn't evil, even at the end of her life. She was just crazy.

Ben Seiling

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Ben's first appearance is in the deleted scene in Book #1 where he is telling President Carter Heins to declare Martial Law and evacuate.

Memorable quote: "We have to get you out of here!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Vermont.

Occupation before the War: Deputy Chief of Staff

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Ben was killed in the nuclear explosion that took down the President's chopper near the White House in Book #1.

Notes: Ben was in a political career all of his adult life. He only cared about the job, the power, and the President he was serving at any given time. He could have left the White House sooner and maybe

survived, but he never even considered it. Ben gave his all to the job.

Ben #2

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Ben's first appearance is in Book #6 when he and his team are clearing out the lumberyard.

Memorable quote: "I happen to know the new constitution we're voting on has a double jeopardy clause. Once that's in place, he can't be charged again, even if he admits it."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Massachusetts.

Occupation before the War: College student.

Occupation after the War: Special Forces Eagle on Neil's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Ben died from the radiation sickness that decimated the camp in Book #12.

Notes: At the time of his death, he was one of the few people who knew Neil was really a descendant and that Neil murdered Becky and Seth. Ben took

that secret to the grave. He was also a member of Angela's first law council.

Benjamin Harker

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Benjamin's first appearance is in Book #5 when the big bunker calls to stop Angela from detonating the Smallpox virus. He is the voice on the radio.

Memorable quote: "We've been upset with Mr. Mitchel since the war. I think it's past time that he...retired. Don't you?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Florida.

Occupation before the War: Governor.

Occupation after the War: President.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single, sleeping with many.

Death: Benjamin died in Book #5 when Angela forced him to put his own gun in his mouth and pull the trigger.

Notes: Benjamin was power-hungry and dangerously insane. He planned to consume Angela and her unborn child as soon as Donner delivered

them to his bunker. If he had been a little smarter, his plan might have worked.

Benn #4

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: Unknown.

First appearance: Benn’s first appearance is in Book #6 when he and his group arrive at Safe Haven Mountain and are directed into Zone C. They are the first group to be put in that deadly area of the QZ.

Memorable quote: “We want to join Safe Haven. Heard your fighting on the radio and knew this was where we should be.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Scavenger.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Angela drains Benn dry in Book #6 the day before he and his group can carry out a planned attempt to breach Safe Haven’s gate.

Benny #5

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Benny's first appearance is in Book #8 when he tries to kill Angela while she's trying to get the power back on after the massive quake.

Memorable quote: "I got a complaint, boss lady."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Freelance assassin.

Occupation after the War: Government assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Chris, the vet, stabbed Benny in the back before he could kill Angela.

Benson

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Benson's first appearance is outside Donner's office in Book #5 right after the medic runs out and Donner finishes cauterizing his own gunshot wounds. Benson is one of the camp guards.

Memorable quote: He watched the fog line of their camp with a churning stomach. "None of us are coming out of this."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Private.

Occupation after the War: Private.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Benson was killed by Dog in the fog when the wolf used the ants as a distraction for the first time.

Beth

Also known as: Sister Beth.

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 15.

First appearance: Beth's first appearance is in Book #2 when Angela takes over the rescue run and convinces the nuns to come back and join Safe Haven. This rescue run allows Adrian to give Angela the official entry to his army.

Memorable quote: "You can't be as bad as what she's already been through."

Family: Stillborn baby.

Home: South Dakota.

Occupation before the War: Student, inventor, nun.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Nathan.

Death: Beth hung herself in an empty garden truck in Book #6, but losing the baby is what really killed her.

Bethany

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Bethany's first appearance is in Book #8 when she tries to force Missy to leave the mountain with her while everyone is asleep.

Memorable quote: "Kid, I have to get out of here and you're taking me. Get up!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Bethany is killed in Book #8 by Shawn when she tries to kidnap Missy. He snaps her neck.

Notes: Bethany was slowly going crazy in the mountain, like so many others. Mountain sickness doesn't exist, but claustrophobia does. This was an extreme version.

Billy

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 185 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Pony tail, sandy blond.

Age: 30s.

Birthday: October 13th.

First appearance: Billy's first appearance is during the Eagle training session in Book #1 where they're all wearing laser vests and entering a mock ambush setup to rescue Daryl.

Memorable quote: "Everyone ready to kick ass?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Wyoming.

Occupation before the War: Owned a Limo business.

Occupation after the War: Level Six Eagle on Kyle's team until he left.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible when he left Safe Haven. Now, Seer.

Relationship Status: In love with Leeann.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Billy was called to another mission and another leader, taking him away from Safe Haven and Leeann. The girl missed him so much that she

ran away several times and was finally locked, with her memory erased.

Billy didn't know she was being abused until recently. He's been gone for three years, but their reunion is coming soon. Billy plans to kill the person who's hurting her. If he does that, the Eagles will kill him. That future has been foreseen multiple times by several people. I doubt it can be changed.

Blade

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Bald.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Blade's first appearance is in Book #6 when their train hits explosives and derails. He is one of the few survivors of that assassination attempt.

Memorable quote: "A week to ten days." Blade leaned back against the warm seat. "The trains have to be unloaded before the troops can roll."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona, Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: Barbershop owner, tracker.

Occupation after the War: Sonja's personal tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Blade was killed by Angela's fire on top of the mountain right after Vlad punched her in the stomach in Book #6.

Bobbie #1

Height: 4'.

Weight: 45 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 5

First appearance: Bobbie's first appearance is on field trip day in Book #1. He was assigned to Cynthia, but ended up being with Neil and Sam, which was a much better time for him.

Memorable quote: "I had a accident. On you."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Bobbie is the longest character with that name to survive the curse so far.

Bobby #2

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Bobby's first appearance is in Book #6 when Angela is touring the cave for the first time. He's a guard on one of the areas.

Memorable quote: "There's the killer the boss sensed." Bobby stared angrily from the top ledge. "We have to stop letting these people live!"

Family: His entire team was made up of his brothers.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Government hunter.

Occupation after the War: Level Three Eagle on Marc's team, and assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Bobby died in Book #7 when Chris, the vet, shoved him into a deep pit during the earthquake in Safe Haven Mountain.

Notes: He was a sleeper, along with Howard and Robert and 2 others. He just didn't want anyone else to claim the prize.

Bobby #3

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black dreadlocks.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Bobby's first appearance is in Book #7. He's on the train with the rest of the descendants coming from Pennsylvania to challenge Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Wisconsin.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Sonja's personal guard and fighter.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Bobby ate the poisoned meat from Safe Haven and died by Sonja's side in Book #7.

Boothe

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Boothe’s first mention is in Book #5 when he and his group capture Tonya. He’s one of the unnamed men in the jeep. His first named appearance is in Book #6 when he comes into the mess and talks to Tonya right before the entire camp moves into the cave.

Memorable quote: “Yeah, can we pick one or do they pick us?” Boothe gestured at Tonya. “How did you and the Ghost handle things?”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oregon.

Occupation before the War: Army Captain.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source.

Death: Boothe died of a superbug influenza during the run to save little Caleb in Book #9.

Bossy

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Bossy’s first appearance is in Book #7. He’s one of the guards on duty over Kendle’s captive team in Market Town.

Memorable quote: “We do get paid for the bodies if you try to escape. It isn’t all about your wellbeing.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: UN guard and fighter.

Occupation after the War: UN guard at Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating April.

Death: Kendle killed Bossy in Book #7 with a syringe of poison during their match up in Market Town.

Notes: Bossy was sentenced to fight Kendle when he protested her eventual demise. He’d come to respect her. Leadership wasn’t okay with that.

Notes: Bossy had more than one job in Market Town. He was often employed to be a spy who reported on the vendors when they tried to cheat the masters out of their share of the profits. Bossy was their eyes and ears.

Boyd

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Boyd’s first appearance is in Book #3 while he and his group are watching the Eagles shoot down another militia group right after they all escape from the flooding in Little Rock.

Memorable quote: “That hot little brunette’s the one we wanted, right?”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Michigan.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Member of Garret’s militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Boyd was killed in Book #3 by Marc. He kidnapped the wrong person after the rescue team returned from Little Rock. Marc shot him.

Bran

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Bran's first appearance is in Book #7 when he and his brothers try to track Angela while she's recovering in Adrian's den.

Memorable quote: "We're gonna get caught."

Family: Four brothers, only Joshua is named.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Mercenary.

Occupation after the War: Mercenary.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Bran was killed by Chris, the vet, as he and his team tried to leave the mountain tunnel to go kill Angela. Chris shot them all.

Notes: The entire family are mercenaries.

Brandon Mitchel

Height: 6’.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Brandon’s first appearance is in Book #6 while Angela tours the cave and sees how much has been done. Brandon is the guard on the wash area in that scene.

Memorable quote: “Why would you leave someone out there to hurt our kind, even if it was a woman?”

Family: Brothers: Adrian, Levi, Alexander, Abraham, others. Niece: Alexa. Nephews: Conner, Bret, Elliot, Asher, Austin, others. Three sons with Donna.

Home: Alaska.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Former rookie Eagle. Now a member of Natoli’s tribe and deputy Mayor of Ciemus.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a member. He stayed behind in Ciemus when Safe Haven left.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Married to Donna, Mayor of Ciemus.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Brandon is a rare Mitchel who doesn't have blond hair and blue eyes. He also lied to Angela. He isn't Adrian's cousin. He's Adrian's brother.

Brea

Height: 5’.

Weight: 110 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown crew cut.

Age: 11.

First appearance: Brea is one of the kids that Jeff’s group rescues from the western UN detention center in Book #10. Her first named appearance is in the warehouse during the fighting and betting. She lost her match.

Memorable quote: “Sometimes, there are evil descendants in the crowd. They cover, and we don’t know until they use magic on us.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: California.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Brea died in Book #12 from the radiation sickness. She ascended to the Weigh Station with Doug’s group and is still up there.

Notes: Brea lost her sister in the UN fighting matches. She was almost killed in the warehouse fights. She didn’t ever want to be in another physical confrontation. She hated violence.

Brent

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Brent's first appearance is in Book #6 when he's on duty in the caves while Jennifer and Theo are working on blueprints.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Brent died in the mountain during the earthquake in Book #7 when the floor in the showers collapsed.

Bret #1

Height: 6'.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Bret's first appearance is in Book #10. He is the tracker who comes to the cabin where Becky has just been reunited with Doug near the western UN detention camp.

Memorable quote: Bret gestured. "Liam there isn't as kind. When he goes through that window and finds a female, of any age, it'll get ugly. Call her down and we'll leave before that can happen."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nevada.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: UN tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Jeff shot Bret during their first meeting at that cabin.

Brett #2

First appearance: Brett's first and only mention is in Book #4 when Doug is thinking about forgiving Peggy for not telling anyone she had medical skills. Millie is there, without her husband, Brett.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Married to Millie.

Occupation before the War: MD.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Brett died in the great quake when ash covered his windshield and he drove into a crevice.

Notes: Brett was Millie's husband, but he refused to get back into a medical career and left the camp. Millie refused to go with him.

Bret, in any spelling, is another of those names who have the mysterious curse. None of them survive for long, though there is one still alive as of Book #22. I wonder if Safe Haven will figure it out before he's taken.

Brian Mitchel

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 100 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 13.

First appearance: Brian's first appearance is at the end of Book #8 in Erik's camp. He is the cook.

Memorable quote: Brian joined Marc and Kendle. "I'm going off on my own. I can't be in the same camp as him."

Family: Mother: Alexa. Father: Bradley. Grandfather: Adrian. There are a lot of other Mitchels alive.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Government lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Magnet.

Relationship Status: Brian met the love of his life in the Alexa's Travels series (4 years later in the timeline) and now has a hybrid child.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Brian is a good male Mitchel. That's like seeing a unicorn surfing on a spaceship.

Bridget

Also known as: Heart Ass.

Height: 5'4".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Same shade as Samantha's.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Bridget's first appearance is in Book #4 when Jeremy is looking for a substitute for Samantha. It's right after Jeremy and Sam sleep on his truck bed together.

Memorable quote: "When that one comes to me, I'll make him fall in love and then Jeremy can have Samantha. It'll be perfect."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Kansas.

Occupation before the War: Hooker.

Occupation after the War: Camp relief source and rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Bridget was removed by Neil in Book #5, along with their other POWS, right after Donner took Angela.

Brittani

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Ebony hair with glints of red.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Brittani's first mention is in Book #6. She's the voice on the radio calling to let Angela know the Eagles who wrecked nearby are with her group and safe. Brittani's first appearance is when Marc and Joseph go to collect those Eagles and convince Brittani to join them.

Memorable quote: Brittani leaned toward Marc. "Gus wants to be an Eagle—already. If that happens, tell your boss I'll cause so much trouble that she'll have riots. He isn't leaving my side."

Family: Mother: Thelma. Father: Dwight. Stepbrothers: Lou and Quincy, plus others who are unnamed as of Book #22. Husband: Daryl. Unborn triplets.

Home: Atlanta, Georgia.

Occupation before the War: English and history teacher.

Occupation after the War: Cook and rookie Eagle on Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Corporeal.

Relationship Status: Married to Daryl. Ex of Gus.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Brittani has had a rough time of motherhood so far, but she is determined to give birth to all three babies. A genetic defect that runs in the females in their family was a challenge that Angela had to try to reverse. It remains to be seen if it was successful, as Brittani hasn't given birth yet as of Book #22.

Bruce

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Bruce's first appearance is in Book #8 when he's sitting at the mess table with Adrian shortly after the big earthquake.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Level Four Eagle on Seth's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Bruce was one of the Runaways who were killed in Book #8 when Dirce's tank fired at the mountain the first time.

Notes: Seth fleeing the mountain tipped Bruce's choice. Jeff had also left. Bruce was the only member of Seth's team still in the mountain. He thought he was marked for death. Maybe he was.

Brute

Height: Waist high.

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 2.

First appearance: Brute's first appearance is in Book #4 when his wolf pack is following a female out of the human battle zone.

Memorable quote: "Die!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Tennessee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Death: Brute was killed by Dog at the end of Book #6 when they fought over the female. He crunched through Brute's face.

Bryson

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 165 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Bryson's first appearance is in Book #7. He is on the train with the rest of the fighters coming from Pennsylvania to challenge Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: "It did sound like we caught them by surprise." Bryson didn't want her upset. If Sonja started breathing fire, the entire encampment would be up. Her pull was incredible. It had earned her leadership and more enemies than Bryson had ever known one person to have. The assassination attempts hadn't stopped for six months.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona.

Occupation before the War: Government lab rat and tracker.

Occupation after the War: Sonja's lackey and energy source.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: He loved Sonja and was mated to her. She loathed him for being a weak male. Sounds like a perfect match.

Death: Bryson was shot by Adrian at the end of Book #8. Erik used him as bait to draw out Adrian and Marc.

Notes: Bryson was with Adrian a very long time ago when they rescued Alexa from a government lab. He didn't want to betray Adrian, until Sonja was killed. Then he didn't care about anything but revenge.

Bucky

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Bucky's first appearance is in Book #9 when Safe Haven reaches Ciemus and he comes to the hotel to help Grant get them all settled in.

Memorable quote: "I can't even take a dumper, man, without one of them handing me her stash of paper! It's awful!"

Family: Fourteen unborn kids. Yes, you read that correctly.

Home: Ciemus.

Occupation before the War: Masseur.

Occupation after the War: Ciemus relief source.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Bucky is immune to almost every charm and spell, like Captain Miles on the sub. He is Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Despite complaining about it, Bucky loves being the main relief source in Ciemus. He didn't even consider going with Safe Haven. He also made

up the story about chipping his tooth to get the women to leave him alone. He tripped over his own feet and just didn't want to admit it.

Buster

Height: 11 inches.

Weight: 19 lbs.

Eyes: Yellow.

Hair: Gray.

Age: 3.

First appearance: Buster's first appearance is in Book #9 at the richie bunker where he was sent after the war to take care of mice.

Memorable quote: "Here, doggy-doggy!"

Family: One kitten, a new litter on the way.

Home: Mississippi.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Relationship Status: Mated to Maybelle.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.



C

Caleb

Height: 4'5".

Weight: 50 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Red.

Age: 6.

First appearance: Caleb's first appearance is his voice on the radio in Book #9 calling for help.

Memorable quote: "Is the angel gonna be okay?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Franklin.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible firewalker.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Caleb saved Angela's life by shoving someone who was about to shoot her. His aunt was a firewalker. That's why Marc thought there was something familiar about the boy. Caleb is the same type as Angela.

Cameron Storm

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Cameron's first appearance is in Book #4 when he is shot with an arrow and Marc heals him, using his gift for the first time in front of the Indians.

Memorable quote: When he finally glanced up, the feverish light of fanaticism was shining on his lined face. "My life is yours."

Family: Wife: Linny. Two sons: Tyson and one unnamed.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Chief of his tribe. Chickasaw.

Occupation after the War: Chief of his tribe and Shadow Warrior.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Naturalist.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Marc told Cameron he would be known as the great leader who saved his people. It is unknown if he meant during their battle with the government or at a later date. It fits for both.

Cameron has become obsessed with Marc in ways that might not be healthy. They'll need to keep an eye on him, I think.

Cammie

First appearance: Cammie's first and only mention is in Book #8 when Brandon tells them they caught the other assassin as she tried to kill Neil.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Rookie, assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Unknown.

Death: Cammie was killed in Book #8 by Brandon before she could stab Neil. He broke her neck.

Candy

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Bright stripes with brown.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Candy's first mention is in Book #2 when Lee is begging Angela to look for his missing wife. Her first appearance is later in Book #2 when she asks Lee to forgive her for having an affair.

Memorable quote: "You may not want your Mitchel, but I do, so butt out!"

Family: Twin daughters.

Home: Omaha.

Occupation before the War: Hairdresser and website designer.

Occupation after the War: Hairdresser and Eagle on Angela's team for a while. Was also on Theo's team briefly.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Lee's Widow. Engaged to Conner now, dated Theo for a bit.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Candy wanted to be on Pitcairn Island long before they arrived. Unless she has to, she'll never leave. I wonder how Conner will take that.

Captain Gorden

Height: 6’.

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Captain Gorden’s first appearance is in Book #4 when Marc and Kendle kill the leader and XO of the base in the same sneak attack. Captain Gorden is next in command.

Memorable quote: “Shouldn’t we search...”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: New Captain in charge of LRAB.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Captain Gorden died in Book #4 when Marc triggered the final explosives that killed most of the remaining soldiers.

Captain Mayberry

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Captain Mayberry's first appearance is in Book #5 when Donner orders him to send in all of their remaining men, triggering the final big battle with Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: "If that's what you want, that's what you'll get."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New Hampshire.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Donner's new XO.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Captain Mayberry was one of the soldiers who went AWOL during that final battle. His whereabouts are currently unknown.

Captain Reynolds

First appearance: Captain Reynold's first and only appearance is in Book #4 when he makes a radio call saying he's in control of LRAB. He announces Marc and the others are dead, including Angela, to get the rest of the rebel fighters to surrender.

Memorable quote: "This is Captain Reynolds of the United States Army. It may only be five rooms, but I hold this base! The Ghost and his chain of command have been killed. We're digging their bodies out now. They will be sent to Command for verification. Also among the dead are Angela, Adrian, Marc..."

Family: No known family alive.

Occupation before the War: Private.

Occupation after the War: Captain in charge due to all higher ranked men being killed.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Captain Reynolds was shot during the live radio call during the battle for Little Rock Air Force Base in Book #4. We hear Marc's Colts crash and know the Ghost is still alive.

Cara

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Coiled brown and blonde braid.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Cara's first appearance is in Book #3 in the sewers of Little Rock where Conner led his rescuers. She is the snake clerk who handles his trade for water and apple slices.

Memorable quote: "Take them to the park and hide. They are valuable cargo, not for eating."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Prisoner.

Occupation after the War: Leader of the snake women.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: She is sleeping with Garret for his seed, but loves her XO, Gina. She is also obsessed with Conner.

Death: Cara was killed in Book #3 in the sewer bunker room where she tried to kidnap Conner. Angela stabbed her in the chest.

Notes: Cara and the snake women were prisoners who were used for the purpose of inhumane

experiments. Snake DNA was given to them in multiple formats, mutating them in odd and interesting ways.

Carina

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Carina's first appearance is at the end of Book #9 when she and Donald are having sex and fall out of the closet during the town's goodbye breakfast.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Pregnant.

Home: Ciemus.

Occupation before the War: Seamstress.

Occupation after the War: Seamstress.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Donald.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Like many of the townswomen, Carina picked a Safe Haven man to give her a child. When we return to America for the final battle, perhaps we'll discover if she was successful. In this series, a pregnancy doesn't always result in a live birth. It also doesn't always mean just one baby.

Carl

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Carl's first appearance is in Book #7 when Renda leaves her captives alone while they eat. Carl is one of the rookies on the run.

Memorable quote: "Xavier didn't know." Carl gestured at Kendle's bruised, sliced skin. "He tortured her to prove she wasn't."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Electrician's apprentice.

Occupation after the War: Level Five Eagle on Zack's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Carl died from blood loss and exposure in Book #10 after he was nailed to a warehouse wall for two days by Dolly, Donner's daughter. His death still haunts Zack.

Carol #1

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Carol's first appearance is in Book #3 when her group of traveling traders stop at Safe Haven but refuse to join them.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Iowa.

Occupation before the War: Manager at a dollar store.

Occupation after the War: Traveling merchant.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: It is unknown if she is still alive.

Carolyn #2

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 110 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Bald with sores.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Carolyn's first appearance is in Book #10 when she is picked up by Ivan and Travis as they are collecting supplies to fill the cruise ship.

Memorable quote: "I sold him." Carolyn rolled her arm over. Needle tracks stood out in scars up and down her skin. "When it ran out, I dried out and realized what I'd done. I've been looking for him ever since."

Family: Son: Sean.

Home: Lincoln.

Occupation before the War: Teacher.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed drug user.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still barely alive as of Book #22. She is in the Alexa's Travels series as well, as Jason's partner. She is dying of cancer.

Notes: Carolyn was in the group of refugees at the base of Safe Haven Mountain when it was covered

in radioactive fallout. She is one of the few survivors of that slaughter.

Carter #1

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Carter's first appearance is in the bowling alley scene in Book #1 where he first joins Safe Haven with Tim and Paul. He is driving the truck.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines yet.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Utah.

Occupation before the War: City bus driver.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle until he resigned.

Safe Haven Status: Member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Carter is from the bowling alley town where Safe Haven stayed for two days, and also where Alexa's team encountered the infected kids that escaped from their parents. It's very possible that we'll see more of Carter later, likely when Safe Haven returns to America.

Carter #2

Also known as: President Carter Heins.

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: President Carter's first appearance is in the deleted scenes in Book #1 where he is just getting the order to declare Martial Law.

Memorable quote: "We're using the rest of our arsenal? Retaliating, even though we caused it?"

Family: Wife and two daughters.

Home: Washington, D. C.

Occupation before the War: President.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: President Carter Heins died in the nuclear explosion in Book #1 that destroyed the White House and also killed his family.

Notes: Carter loved his country, though he loved the power of the position just a little more. He tried to be a good President, but he will forever be remembered as the man in charge of the United States when the entire world fell.

Cathy

Height: 5'6".

Weight: Stocky.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Cathy's first mention is in Book #10 by Freddy when his group is collecting supplies from the zoo right before Safe Haven sets sail.

Memorable quote: "That's what I get for wanting a kid who isn't even old enough to shave." She kept going, ignoring his protests. "You'd better grow up a little, or I'll have to find someone who already has."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Ciemus.

Occupation before the War: Fisherwoman.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle, member of Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Timmy.

Death: Cathy was removed in Book #14 by Jeff for breaking the age rules and betraying Timmy. She also had cancer.

Notes: Cathy's betrayal shocked Timmy. He gave her his body and his heart. Until Cathy, he had a

chance to escape the family legacy of beating on women. Who knows what the future holds now? Oh, that's right. I do!

Cecilia

Height: 5’.

Weight: 100 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Red.

Age: 12.

First appearance: Cecilia’s first appearance is in Book #2 when the top two Eagle teams free Cesar’s slaves. She is one of the kids they rescue. Her first named appearance is in Book #8 when Angela has the kids on the bottom level of the cave for a meeting after the earthquake.

Memorable quote: “The slavers killed my dad when they took me. Jennifer tried to help my mom, but it was too late.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Arizona.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Cecilia died in Book #12 from the radiation sickness that took a huge cut of Safe Haven’s kids.

Cesar Castro Diaz

Also known as: Hijo de la Muerte, Son of Death.

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 43.

Birthday: January 1st, 1970.

Other: Gold front tooth, two missing fingers on his left hand.

First appearance: Cesar's first appearance is in Book #1 when he calls Rick to his tent to deliver his next assignment as an infiltrator.

Memorable quote: "I will have the witch! Nothing will stop me when I come for her!"

Family: Brother: Sebastian. Two named sons: Roy and Romeo. One named daughter: Autumn. Cousins: José and Mikel. Countless other children from raping his slaves.

Home: Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Infamous Mexican Guerrilla Captain.

Occupation after the War: Leader of an invading army.

Safe Haven Status: Never a camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Impregnated many, married none.

Death: Cesar was shot and killed by Cynthia in Book #2 right after he shot and almost killed Angela.

Notes: Cesar was raised by one of Mexico's most ruthless men. Bred to be a warrior in his father's army, he was a hardened man who labored his way up the ranks through violence and manipulation. The number of Americans he was rumored to have killed before the war was over 200. A month after the war, it was 1000.

Right after the Apocalypse, Cesar took a large group of men to the US border to rescue friends and family in Arizona and New Mexico detention centers. When he encountered no resistance, he seized the opportunity, invading the US. The vile man intended to keep anyone from rebuilding and hoped to seed the country with as many bastards as he could, leaving America an occupied land.

Charlie White

Also known as: Charles Marcus.

Height: 5'9".

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black, feathered.

Age: 15.

Birthday: October 31st.

First appearance: Charlie is first mentioned in Book #1 when Kenn is searching the base for him as the bombs fall. His first appearance is weeks later as the pair are in a tent trying to sleep while being stalked by sick refugees who want the boy for his blood.

Memorable quote: "One day, when I'm stronger, he'll pay for every hit he ever gave us."

Family: Grandfather: Reicher. Great uncle: Rico. Mother: Angela. Father: Marc. Step siblings: Cate and Cody. Adoptive siblings: Mike and Mia. Newborn son: Mathew. Sister on the way.

Home: Cincinnati, Ohio.

Occupation: Marine cadet.

Safe Haven Status: Former Jr. Eagle.

Descendant Status: Healer. Healers make up 10% of the descendants. However, only 10% of those are female. Healers have limits. Only 1% of them can help with broken or crushed bones.

Relationship Status: Single. Ex of Tracy.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Charlie has bounced around in Safe Haven, never sure of where he should be or what he should be doing. His failed relationship with Tracy hasn't helped that at all, but having his newborn son in his arms is already affecting his brain. Maybe he will finally be able to settle down and find some happiness.

But I doubt it. He's still reckless and wild, like his mother was at his age. That will need an outlet.

Chauncey

Also known as: The Keeper.

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 185 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Long brown beard.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Chauncey's first appearance is in Book #6 when Marc and Adrian rescue David from the lurker group. Chauncey is the other hostage they rescue.

Memorable quote: "Now, I search them out and place a name to that red dot." Chauncey stared at Angela. "It's your turn to be...recorded, if you will, in the official registry."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Washington, D.C.

Occupation before the War: US Government Keeper.

Occupation after the War: Freelance Keeper.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Keeper. Keepers are ultra rare, making up just 1% of all descendants. Their job is to record important events of historical importance for the descendants. Keepers can see other magic users from hundreds of miles away, and spy on them

without detection or contact. There has never been two Keepers born in the same century.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Chauncey was killed in Book #7 during the massive earthquake in Safe Haven Mountain that killed so many. He was in the mess when the floor fell out.

Notes: Chauncey had the mind of a child half of the time. The other half, it was the mind of a psychopath.

Christopher Allen Time

Also known as: The Vet.

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 60s.

First appearance: Chris's first appearance is in Book #1 when Adrian and Charlie are doing rounds together.

Memorable quote: "Not a good idea, boy, but you do what you want."

Family: Son: Chad.

Home: Utah.

Occupation before the War: Former military, veterinarian.

Occupation after the War: Veterinarian, rookie Eagle, and serial killer.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Naturalist. Nature descendants are either sane or crazy. There is no in between. They are smart and ruthless when crossed. They have a 10% chance of inheriting madness from their father.

Relationship Status: Single. Obsessed with Angela. In love with Ray.

Death: Chris was shot by Samantha in Book #8 for being a serial killer whose usefulness had run out.

Notes: Chris was a POW for 7 years. He looked like he was 40; his gifts kept him younger.

“Christopher Allen Time. Deceased. Descendant with an animal gift and a talent for murder.” That was how Neil described him in the logbook, but Chris was a lot more than that. He was also a loving father, a gifted veterinarian, and a ruthless fighter who only had a few weaknesses. During his time in Safe Haven, Chris learned to love, to hate, to trust, and to obey. He also affected people with every choice, every ripple from his actions. If not for Chris killing Simon Dennis during the aftermath of the earthquake, Dale might still be alive and living happily with Ray.

Chrys #2

Height: 6'.

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Chrys's first appearance is in the bowling alley scene in Book #1 where his group first joins Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: "We need help! They're starving!"

Family: Mother, unnamed. Missing daughter: Amber.

Home: Utah.

Occupation before the War: Owned a printing shop.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Chrys and his mother died right after the earthquake in Book #7 that devastated Safe Haven Mountain. They were suffocated by smoke that gathered on the top level during the fire.

Notes: The spelling of his name was changed to clear up reader confusion, as there were multiple men with this name in Book #1. This Chrys is from

the town where the adults chained their kids to keep them from leaving, resulting in a death, a fight, and the kids escaping. Chrys never really forgave himself for making that choice. His last thought was of his missing daughter, Amber.

Clifford

Height: 5’.

Weight: 110 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 10.

First appearance: Clifford’s first appearance is in Book #4 when he and the other lab rat kids shoot Angela with a sedative and try to sneak her out of camp.

Memorable quote: “Let me go! I have to hurt her!”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Lab assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Brainwashed, Clifford couldn’t resist cutting Angela with his knife in revenge for his brother’s death in Little Rock. His brother was one of the voices on the radio when Angela was in Garret’s cell.

Clyde

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Clyde's first appearance is in Book #7 when Kendle's group tries to steal their fuel. He defends his property and sends them on their way even though he recognizes her from TV.

Memorable quote: "Probably gonna get me killed."

Family: Three sons, unnamed.

Home: Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Ex-convict.

Occupation after the War: Fisherman and refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Clyde is still alive as far as I know. He and his sons ran off when the fight started at the refinery. Clyde went good after his time in prison for carjacking. Hopefully, he has stayed that way.

Cody Brady

Height: 4'5".

Weight: 90 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 10.

First appearance: Cody's first appearance is in Book #7 when he and his mother join Safe Haven right as Adrian is bringing Angela back to the mountain.

Memorable quote: "She tried to hide it. I didn't know until a few months ago. I'm sorry she did that to you."

Family: Grandfather: Reicher. Great uncle: Rico. Father: Marc. Mother: Julia. Twin sister: Cate. Step siblings: Charlie, Karleen. Adoptive siblings: Mike and Mia. Nephew: Mathew.

Home: Idaho.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Alpha. Healer. Healers have a larger starting energy bank than other descendants. They have long been targets for their skills. Healing descendants only have a 5% chance of passing the insanity mutation to their offspring unless they're matched with a Magnet. Then it goes up to 90%.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Cody has a huge destiny and Angela has made it her goal to make sure the little boy survives to fulfill it. She has already started training him to rule the world.

Cole

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 225 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Cole's first mention is in Book #9 when Angela tells Adrian to go to Montgomery to collect their captain. His first appearance is after the camp rescues Angela in Book #10. Cole is surprised that their leader is a female.

Memorable quote: "So, the boss here is a woman?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Montgomery, Alabama.

Occupation before the War: Navy Captain and spy.

Occupation after the War: Assassin and Captain.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Cole plunged his knife into his own throat in Book #10, right after confessing to being an assassin sent to kill Angela.

Notes: Cole was a trap for Angela. The government knew she needed a captain for the cruise ship, but they didn't count on Cole succumbing to the light of Safe Haven. It didn't save his life, but it made

Angela glad she'd fallen for the trap. It was proof that Safe Haven's light is still burning brightly.

Conner Mitchel

Height: 5'9".

Weight: 140 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 15.

First appearance: Conner's first direct mention is right after the bat attack in Book #3, when Adrian is talking to Samantha, though Adrian had thought of him many times before this. It's the first time he is named. His first appearance is watching as Adrian clears a path through Little Rock to reach him.

Memorable quote: "Swear you'll take them all, even the three we think will die!"

Family: Father: Adrian. Mother: Shannon. Sister: Alexa. Brothers: Bret, Elliot, Asher, Austin, others. Uncles: Brandon, Levi, Alexander, Abraham, others. And many more. The Mitchels could outbreed rabbits.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Healer.

Relationship Status: Engaged to Candy.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Conner has saved Samantha twice as of Book #9, once with her cancer and then during her pregnancy at the tornado mall. They are bonded in interesting ways that we'll explore at some point.

Connie

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Long black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Connie's first and only mention is in Book #3, after the sinkhole when Kenn is thinking about how Adrian is handling her death.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was sleeping with Adrian.

Death: Connie's body was found in the sinkhole, making everyone think it was an accident. The truth is that Chris, the vet, removed her for being evil and useless—his thoughts, not mine.

Courtney

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Courtney's first appearance is in Book #6 when Shawn catches Tara snooping around an off-limits area. Courtney is the guard who was shirking her duty to make out with her boyfriend.

Memorable quote: Courtney gave him the truth. "I want to be on the winning side. I'm not one of you. If I have a mate who is a strong magic user, I might survive the coming war."

Family: Pregnant by Kenn.

Home: Nevada.

Occupation before the War: Prostitute.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle on Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Ex of Howard and Wade. Mistress of Kenn.

Death: Courtney was killed by Angela in Book #15 after she tried to blow up the cruise ship and injured several members of leadership. She was burned alive.

Notes: Courtney wasn't a bad person until Kenn's rejection hit her so hard. Is it possible that his unborn child was dinking with her mind, like Cynthia's child did?
I think that's very possible.

Craig Green

Height: 6’.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Craig’s first appearance is in Book #7 when he takes over Tonya’s duty in the radio cubby so she can go yell at their doctor.

Memorable quote: “The doctor refuses to turn this camp into a bunch of potheads.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Wisconsin.

Occupation before the War: Light Weight Boxing Champion.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Emily.

Death: Craig was scared of falling to the curse of Safe Haven. He decided against kidnapping a descendant child when his group fled, but he still stole supplies that Angela had poisoned. He died a horrible death for it.

Notes: Craig wasn’t evil, but he was reckless. He got his entire group killed with one bad decision.

Cris #3

Height: 6’.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Curly auburn.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Cris’s first mention is when Adrian is giving Kyle updates on men who passed their level test in Book #1. Cris did. His first appearance is when Kyle’s team is fighting the small slaver group who took over the school. Overloaded, the blind radio man, and his group are rescued on that run and Samantha is missed.

Memorable quote: “I’m trimmed!”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Colorado.

Occupation before the War: Stock broker.

Occupation after the War: XO on Kyle’s first Eagle team.

Safe Haven Status: Cherished member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Cris died in Book #2 during the fight at the slaver camp where Jennifer was rescued.

Notes: Because of having three characters in the same book with the same name, I changed the

spelling for each of them in the updated copies to help readers tell the difference.

Cris was Kyle's XO and though he didn't have many direct scenes, he was loved by everyone on that team. The new XO had a hard fight for respect when he got that slot and no one ever really accepted him because Cris was so good at the job. He was also Kyle's best friend.

Crista

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Crista's first appearance is in Book #3 when she and the other female rookies show up for a kai lesson and she flirts with Jeff.

Memorable quote: "Promises, promises."

Family: She was pregnant.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Secretary at an automotive shop.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Jeff.

Death: Crista dies in Book #5 right after she kills Sherman. It pisses Donner off and he knocks her from her hiding place in the tram with his gifts. She hits the rocks below and dies a short time later as Marc and Quinn find her.

Notes: Even though it is the female version, Crista is still under the name curse that haunts some of the people in this story.

Crone

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 185 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Crone's first appearance is in Book #3 right after Kyle brings Jennifer to Safe Haven. He wants to know if they need to go to Adrian about Kyle's behavior.

Memorable quote: "At least it's not the gun."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: California.

Occupation before the War: CIA asset.

Occupation after the War: Level Six Eagle on Kyle's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Crone is killed in Book #4 by Angela when he and Denny try to assassinate her. She plunges the poison into him instead.

Notes: Crone was a sleeper and a brilliant actor. He was told to wait until July 8th and then to kill as many of Safe Haven's leaders as he could. He was one of a dozen who were given that order. Not all of them made it into the camp to try.

It still cost four precious lives: John, Anne, Leslie,
and Jennifer's newborn son.

Cutts

Also known as: Curtis.

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Cutts's first appearance is in Book #7 when Kendle bargains food from him for the duration of her stay in Market Town.

Memorable quote: Cutts glanced around the happily filled café and then over to the cash register that had real money sticking out of it for the first time in months. He hadn't known that greenbacks were still a currency in the United States. "She saved my life. You know how that feels."

Family: Wife, unnamed.

Home: Florida.

Occupation before the War: Butcher.

Occupation after the War: Owner of a café in Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Cutts and his family managed to escape Erik's slaughter at Market Town in Book #8. Their whereabouts are unknown. Considering that he

asked Kendle for information on the south, I'd assume that's where they went.

Cynthia Quest

Also known as: Cyn, Shark Bitch.

Height: 5'7".

Weight: Thin.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Cynthia is the reporter in the beginning scenes of Book #1 who is being watched on TV and listened to on the radio. She is reporting live from southern Texas. Her first appearance is at the first Safe Haven meeting, where she's copying down every word Adrian says and asking questions about the group of guerillas coming their way.

Memorable quote: "What kind of monster were you before? What are you atoning for?"

Family: Was pregnant by Adrian.

Home: Washington, D.C.

Occupation before the War: Reporter.

Safe Haven Status: Camp member who was both loved and hated for her ruthless nature and determination to get the truth, no matter the cost.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Cynthia dated several men in Safe Haven, including Jeremy and Kevin, but she didn't have a real relationship with any of them. Daryl was the exception. They might have been

great together if she hadn't been carrying Adrian's bloodlust baby.

Death: Cynthia died in Book #8, while Safe Haven bugged out of Stone Mountain. She was crushed by falling ice.

Notes: Cynthia started out as a bad guy, became a hero, and then lost it all again as the evil from Adrian's child twisted her mind until death was the only possible outcome for her. Her demise still haunts several people, including Jennifer, Daryl, and Adrian.

D



Dale

Height: Average.

Weight: Thin.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Dale's first appearance is in Book #1 when Adrian sees his shadow outside the tent flap while he's doing rookie training.

Memorable quote: "You ran me out, and now you're trying to get rid of him."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Arizona.

Occupation before the War: Unemployed.

Occupation after the War: Failed Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Ray.

Death: Dale died in Safe Haven Mountain in Book #8. His throat was cut by rioting refugees who took over after the camp left. They did it because he wouldn't stop screaming. Staying behind cost Dale his life.

Notes: Dale had a bond with Dog. For a little while, he was able to have a good life, but Simon Dennis got into Dale's head and turned him against Ray.

Dale was a weak man who wasn't strong enough to do the right thing in most situations.

Dan #1

Also known as: Dan the Duck.

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red and brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Dan's first appearance is in Book #7 when Doctor Brooke is being followed around by his students, who are called his Ducks.

Memorable quote: Dan tried to focus on the boy, but his vision was blurry and his ears were ringing. "They're dead. All gone."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Kansas.

Occupation before the War: Medical student.

Occupation after the War: Rookie medic.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Dan stayed in the mountain in Book #8 when Safe Haven left. He was fatally stabbed in the stomach during his flight out of there after the refugees breached the door. He died as he reached Safe Haven's overnight campsite. He got back to them, but it was too late. He'd lost too much blood and died in front of his battered car.

Daniel

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 165 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Daniel's first appearance is in Book #2 in the sauna when the team is talking about Kenn trying to hurt Angela in a training session. They're trying to figure out how to protect her and get rid of Kenn.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Level Six Eagle on Neil's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Daniel died at the rest stop during the fight with the slavers in Book #2. He was shot.

Notes: Daniel was another of those characters who was always there but didn't get much of the limelight. His death hurt Angela deeply. They were good friends.

Danny

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Danny's first mention is when he's late for a radio check-in while Adrian is doing rounds of the camp in Book #1. Danny's first appearance is the day Angela and Marc join Safe Haven. She tells Adrian that Danny is his thief.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Utah.

Occupation before the War: Handyman.

Occupation after the War: Failed Eagle, thief.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Danny was caught stealing in Book #1 and removed by Kyle.

Notes: Danny was raised by a family of thieves and drunks. It came naturally to him to continue that legacy. Safe Haven's light wasn't able to penetrate the darkness around his heart. Sadly, when he died, he wasn't missed and people rarely, if ever, think of him now.

Daphne

Also known as: Daph the Duck.

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Daphne's first appearance is in Book #8 when she's helping the doctor treat people after the earthquake. She examines Billy while the doctor sews Samantha's leg back together.

Memorable quote: "What's your name?" Daphne held up a light in front of Billy's blackened eyes. She was still shaking from almost dying. If not for Morgan grabbing her, she wouldn't be here right now.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Kentucky.

Occupation before the War: Nursing student.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven medical student.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Daphne chose to stay behind in the mountain with Doctor Brooke even though she was told the door would be breached by the hundreds of

desperate, angry refugees that hadn't been let into Safe Haven. Need I say more?

Notes: She came to Safe Haven with Doctor Brooke and the other students from the teaching hospital where they all worked in Kentucky. He was her hero. She stayed because he did.

Dari #1

Height: 5'9'.

Weight: 150 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Dari's first appearance is in Book #5 when she and her group volunteer to guard Marc as he goes hunting for Angela, who has been taken by Donner.

Memorable quote: "My people and I have voted as well. While we applaud your efforts, we have no faith that humans can be reformed. We wish to create our own laws and cultures."

Family: Twin brother: Darian.

Home: Pine Bank, Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Jack's best tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Dari and her group were killed at the end of Book #5 by Angela's team when they found out Dari voted for Angela's death during the big vote on leadership and Adrian's fate.

Notes: Dari wanted descendants to rule the world. That's why Angela wanted her gone. At that point,

Angela hadn't made her own plans to do the same, but she still thinks it was justified because Dari would have enslaved the normals, whereas Angela only plans to rule them and save them from their bad choices.

Dari also had the name curse, so I'm sure that helped things along.

Darian

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Darian's first appearance is in Book #6 when he joins Safe Haven in search of answers about the death of his twin sister.

Memorable quote: "I accuse you of murdering my sister. I demand a trial."

Family: Twin sister: Dari.

Home: Pine Bank, Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: Deputy Mayor of their town.

Occupation after the War: Vlad's inside man.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Darian was killed by Angela's fire on top of the mountain in Book #6, right after Vlad punched her in the stomach.

Darla

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Darla's first mention is in Book #7 when the descendant fighters on the train figure out Willa is dead.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona.

Occupation before the War: Postwoman.

Occupation after the War: Sonja's seer.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Dating several of Sonja's men, including Bobby.

Death: Darla died with Sonja in Book #7 from the poisoned meat that Safe Haven sent to them.

Darren

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 135 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 14.

First appearance: Darren's first appearance is in Book #10. He is one of the kids Jeff's group rescues from the western UN detention center. Darren's first named appearance is when the refugees are catching up with the bus, demanding the kids be let out to fight.

Memorable quote: "That's our advantage. We can take one weapon into the fight." Darren pointed to a heavy bag under Jeff's seat. "We brought our favorites to remind us of our time as captives."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Missouri.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Darren died of radiation sickness in Book #12. The rage illness seemed to make it worse for him and the other kids who were intentionally infected by the UN. Almost none of them survived being exposed.

Daryl

Height: 6’.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Daryl’s first appearance is when he tries to steal the bandana from Adrian’s pocket in Book #1 to pass his rookie Eagle test, which he does just by getting so close.

Memorable quote: “This feels hinky.”

Family: Wife: Brittani. Triplets on the way. In-laws: Dwight, Thelma, Lou, Quincy, others.

Home: Oregon.

Occupation before the War: Plumber.

Occupation after the War: Special Forces Eagle and XO on Kyle’s team. Co-Leader in Safe Haven, under Angela.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved member of the camp.

Descendant Status: Animaler. A rare 2% of Animalers can also communicate with objects thought to be inanimate. Insanity is inherited from the mother in 15% of animaler births.

Daryl was Invisible until Book #10. Wanting to be like Brittani so she might love him gave him the boost he needed to snap that lock.

Relationship Status: Ex of Cynthia.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: He sometimes still thinks of Cynthia and feels bad. Daryl was head of the moral board when he and Brittani sparked in the convoy. Daryl doesn't have as much ambition as Brittani and now he fears that will keep them apart. He has decided to push himself back into Eagle life as soon as she gives birth so he can be sure of keeping his wife happy. He loves her more than anything and the thought of losing her is more than he can handle. If anything happens to Brittani, Daryl won't survive it either.

David Wallz

Also known as: Sergeant Wallz.

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: David's first mention is in Book #5 when Donner assigns him to the chopper going to negotiate with Angela during the final battle with the government troops. His first appearance is in the vehicle with Donner and Philips when a spray of gunfire hits them and kills Philips. David takes the wheel and keeps them going.

Memorable quote: "Because we were forced and we withdrew, surrendered in some cases. We deserve a second chance."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Ohio.

Occupation before the War: Government blacksmith and driver.

Occupation after the War: One of Adrian's guards until he left.

Safe Haven Status: Never a full member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: This is David, Alexa's man. He was buried under the earthquake rubble in Book #8 for almost a week before they heard him and dug him out. His gifts popped less than a month later. He'd been Invisible before that.

Davies

Also known as: Sergeant Davies.

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Davies's first appearance is in Book #4 as the surviving troops finally reach Little Rock Air Force base and set up a camp there.

Memorable quote: "Wait! I give up to the Ghost. Maybe I can help him!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Private.

Occupation after the War: Sergeant.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Davies was killed by Marc after he tried to surrender. Marc stabbed him in both eyes and ripped them out with his knife.

Dean and Dillan

Height: 6'.

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Bald.

Age: 34.

First appearance: Their first appearance is in Book #1 when they're stalking Angela in Indiana and Marc arrives in time to save her.

Memorable quote: "Look for holes in their defenses. We only need one mistake."

Family: Just each other.

Home: New Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Former military awaiting extradition for rape and murder.

Occupation after the War: Ruthless hunters stalking Safe Haven.

Safe Haven Status: Never members.

Descendant Status: Invisibles.

Relationship Status: Both single.

Deaths: Dillan was killed by Marc with a Blazer in Book #3. Dean was killed by Kenn with a sniper bullet in Book #4.

Notes: Dean and Dillan were born evil. At 5, they tortured small animals. At 10, they were in juvenile detention for attacking their prostitute mother with baseball bats. They were remorseless, resourceful

killers. Operating mostly in Mexico, the brothers were the men who could find anyone, kill anyone; they worked with a lot of mad men like Cesar.

The twins were captured only two days before the War. Surrounded, they barely survived their standoff with Border Patrol. Their hostage didn't. Until Angela, they feared nothing. Their twin connection allowed them to function as a perfectly lethal team. They've loved no one but each other. Ever.

Debra

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 18.

Birthday: October 11th.

First appearance: Debra's first appearance is at the end of Book #6 when she saves Angela's life by tackling Jayson and taking the gunshot in her place. But we'd been hearing her noises since Safe Haven arrived. She was the ghost in the bottom of the cave.

Memorable quote: *"If they had reset the war, we might have found each other during the peace. I could have been happy with him then."*

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Runaway.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Naturalist. Her eyes glow green, connecting her to Nature's line of the descendants. The Creator wasn't the only one who dipped into that pool.

Relationship Status: Was dating Theo and Ian. Currently single but wants Theo back.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Growing up deaf was hard on the orphan, who went through a dozen temporary homes before deciding she could make it out on her own. She'd been living in that cave since before the war. Debra turned 18 while Safe Haven was living above her.

Degussa

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Degussa's first appearance is in Book #6 when he and his group of assholes are put into Zone C. He inherits leadership after Angela drains their boss. Then he comes back for revenge after she sends him away.

Memorable quote: "Open those gates and get that bitch out here," the leader, Degussa, ordered. "Let her tell me no again!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Lifetime criminal.

Occupation after the War: Gang member and leader.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Degussa is killed by Adrian during that attack with a Saiga shotgun.

Demetri

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Demetri's first appearance is in Book #7. He is one of the abusive guards escorting the captive team to the viewing cage in Market Town.

Memorable quote: The soldier leaned down. "Put this on my tab."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Russia.

Occupation before the War: UN guard and fighter.

Occupation after the War: UN guard in Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Demetri was killed by Josh when he and his team snuck back into Market Town for revenge in Book #7. Josh put a grenade in Demetri's pocket and watched him explode.

Dennis

Also known as: Simon Dennis, Hotrod.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Dennis’s first appearance is in Book #7 in the shower room when the Eagles are giving the soldiers shit even though they’ve been allowed to join. Dennis is escorting Dale, Ray’s mate.

Memorable quote: Dennis’s mirth vanished under a hurt profile. “What? Dale and I were just hugging. We’ve been through some rough shit since the war.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Vermont.

Occupation before the War: Unemployed.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Having an affair with Dale.

Death: Dennis was killed in Book #8 during the aftermath of the big quake when Chris, the vet, impaled him on a broken pipe.

Denny

Height: 6'.

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Denny's first appearance is in Book #4 when he and Crone try to kill Angela.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Navy.

Occupation after the War: Assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Denny died in Book #4 in his first appearance. Angela used the nose breaker on him and gave that final killing shove that sent pieces of his broken nose into his brain.

Derrek

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Derrek's first appearance is in Book #8 when the doctor is tending his gunshot wound. He tried to stab Neil and got shot in the arm for it.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Baker.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Divorced.

Death: Derrek died in the mountain in Book #8 when the refugees breached the door. He was stabbed and shot.

Dexter

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Dexter's first appearance is in Book #4 when he is on guard duty and Angela stops to speak to him about his opinion on her plan for fighting the government.

Memorable quote: "I don't have it figured out. That's why you're in charge, not me."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Mississippi.

Occupation before the War: Career criminal.

Occupation after the War: Level Three Eagle on Kevin's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Dexter died in Book #10 after he was nailed to a warehouse wall at the shore by Dolly, Donner's daughter. Alligators ate his legs and he bled to death.

Notes: Dexter was in and out of jail for minor crimes most of his life. He went good in Safe

Haven, but it still didn't save him from a gruesome death.

Dirce Resi

Also known as: The Onion Man.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 240 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Dirce’s first mention is in Book #7 when Xavier, the leader of the Market Town council, is told Dirce is coming. Dirce is the real boss. Dirce’s first appearance is in Book #7 when he arrives.

Memorable quote: Dirce cackled again at the sight of intestines roped over Xavier’s gory shoes. “I make friends everywhere I go.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Greece.

Occupation before the War: UN Commander.

Occupation after the War: UN Commander.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Byzan Seer. Seers can identify the gifts of others, including the unborn. They are 8% of the population. Visions of the future often come to them without warning or effort.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Dirce was shot three times in the chest in Book #8 by Jeff during the battle for the mountain with the UN.

Notes: Dirce was a fanatic who only wanted the glory that comes with conquering other lands. It was the only thing that drove him.

Doctor Brooke

Also known as: Doc Savage, Jimmy Brooke.

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Doctor Brooke's first mention is in Book #4 right after Angela rescues Hanali from a tree. They want her to go see the new doctor now that John is gone. She refuses. His first appearance is in Book #4 when he's tending Angela's injuries after Clifford cuts her with his knife.

Memorable quote: "I don't have to take that! You can't say that to me!"

Family: Sons, unnamed.

Home: Kentucky.

Occupation before the War: Doctor.

Occupation after the War: Doctor.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Jimmy was hung from the bottom ladder in the mountain in Book #8 after Safe Haven left. The refugees who breached the door in that first wave didn't care that he was a doctor. His sons were also killed when they tried to save him.

Notes: Doctor Brooke challenged Simon for leadership of the people staying in the mountain after Safe Haven left and won that vote.

Dog

Also known as: The wolf.

Height: Waist-high.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Golden.

Hair: Black, brown, gray, and red.

Age: 11.

First appearance: Dog is in the Blazer in Book #1 with Marc when the bridge collapses and they have to jump out of the windows to avoid being swept away by the flood.

Memorable quote: “Man is your guardian. I am his.”

Family: Four pups with Natalia

Home: Wherever Marc is.

Occupation: Guard, defender, companion.

Safe Haven Status: Cherished member of the camp.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Other than the mating lust months where he chased the female wolf and became a father, Dog has been with Marc and Safe Haven the entire way. He likes his life with the humans now. He just has two problems. One of those is loneliness. Wolves run in packs and having a horse, two dogs, three goats, and three cats follow him around all the time still isn't the same.

His other issue is the trauma caused by the death of Mr. Sneaky. Dog may never get over that. I feel the same way.

Dolly

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 145 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Bald except for a thin brown braid.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Dolly's first mention is in Book #9 when Rachel and Baxter confront Marc at the airport hangar. She tells him her people (Dolly) have his missing team. Dolly's first appearance is when Safe Haven arrives at the ocean in Book #10 to rescue the men (Zack's team) that Dolly nailed to the warehouse wall.

Memorable quote: "I'll slit your throat, Mitchel!"

Family: Father: Donner.

Home: Salem.

Occupation before the War: Guard for visiting dignitaries.

Occupation after the War: Donner's backup plan.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Dolly was killed by a sniper, Shawn, as she attacked them upon arriving at the shore in Book #10.

Donald

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Donald's first appearance is in Book #4 when Marc's group arrives at Little Rock Air Force Base to set up a command post. He's one of the fighters Marc picked to bring along.

Memorable quote: "Choke points are the reservoirs, and the north and south avenues of approach."

Family: Carina is pregnant.

Home: Philadelphia.

Occupation before the War: Busboy and college student.

Occupation after the War: Level Four Eagle on Zack's team, then on personal security over Captain Grant.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Carina.

Death: Donald died in Book #12 from the radiation sickness. He was one of the few chosen to ascend for the fight at the Weigh Station. He stayed up there, so he may be heard from again.

Notes: He and Nancy often played their guitars together.

Donna Marsh

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 110 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Coiffed blonde.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Donna's first appearance is when Safe Haven reaches Ciemus in Book #9 and she greets them.

Memorable quote: "I'm sorry. I needed to be sure."

Family: Husband: Brandon. Three sons.

Home: Ciemus.

Occupation before the War: Mayor.

Occupation after the War: Mayor.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible Seer, willingly, until Safe Haven. Then William changed and she unlocked her gifts to protect her town from him, but also to protect Brandon.

Relationship Status: Ex of William. Married to Brandon.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Donna doesn't like magic even though she's a descendant. She gave her new husband an ultimatum not long ago: Give up the magic or give up me and our three sons.

We'll see what choice Brandon made when Safe Haven returns for the final battle with Nature.

Donner

Also known as: The Butcher, John Donner.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 210 lbs.

Eyes: Brown, Black, and Green. They change.

Hair: Brown and black.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Major Donner’s first appearance is in Book #5 when he’s flying to the command post to take charge of the battle between the government and Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: “Go beat that Mitchel kid for a while. I want to hear his pain or you’ll take his place.”

Family: Wife: Tara. Daughter: Dolly.

Home: Colorado.

Occupation before the War: Mercenary.

Occupation after the War: Army Major and descendant hunter.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Mentalist.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Donner was killed by Adrian in Book #5 when Adrian slammed him onto broken glass and impaled his brain through his eye. Then he broke his neck.

I don’t think he liked Donner very much.

Neither did I.

Doug Patrick

Also known as: Douglas.

Height: 6'4".

Weight: 250 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red dreadlocks.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Doug's first mention is in Adrian's journal in Book #1. His first appearance is in the same chapter when Adrian comes from his tent after having sex with Tonya. Doug is the guard on that area. He doesn't realize it then, but he's already protecting the boss.

Memorable quote: "We lie. We'll tell them it's for the camp's protection."

Family: Adopted sons: Roy and Romeo.

Home: Idaho.

Occupation: Retired Army Sergeant.

Safe Haven Status: Adored member of camp, Eagle trainer.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Peggy.

Death: Doug died in Book #12, when the radiation sickness claimed so many lives. He had diabetes and hid it from everyone. That condition, and his lack of self-care, allowed the radiation sickness to defeat his weakened immune system. He ascended

to the weigh station and has been in several scenes since then. So, in a way, he isn't really gone.

Notes: Doug joined the service to avoid becoming a potato farmer like the rest of his family. He resented people all of his childhood, but especially his parents for their unwillingness to change. Tormented by the other kids, and by uncaring adults, for his poverty, his size, and his vivid coloring, Doug escaped in the only way he thought was available. He joined the Army.

Once there, he found a way of life that he could believe in, and an ability to provide for himself that didn't include farming. Doug never returned home. After being injured during an attack on the area he was guarding, Doug was forced to retire and quickly began to sink into depression; he only had a limp and a tattered green jacket to remind him of the life where he'd been happy.

Joining Safe Haven changed that for him. All Doug wanted was to serve the greater good and he did that. He's still doing that now, even after his death.

Dugan

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Dugan's first appearance is in Erik's camp at the end of Book #8. He is in the command tent with the other powerful people in that militia.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Erik's tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker with a strong zap drain.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Dugan was one of the trackers Angela burnt alive in the Market Town battle in Book #8 with Erik.

Dwight

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black and gray.

Age: 60s.

First appearance: Dwight’s first mention is in Book #6 when Marc and Joseph go to collect the Eagles who wrecked and also to convince Brittani to join their camp.

Memorable quote: “I’m sorry. I just love my daughter and she’s dying!”

Family: Wife: Thelma. Daughter: Brittani. Several sons, including Lou and Quincy.

Home: Atlanta, Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Owner of a family diner.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven cook and secret member of the law council.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Even though he’s too old for it, Dwight wants to be an Eagle. He thinks it will show Daryl that he has to stay ambitious. Despite all the nagging, Dwight really likes Daryl. He wants the couple to stay together and he’s sure they won’t if

Daryl doesn't remain high in the hierarchy of Safe Haven.

Dylan

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Dylan's first mention is in Book #8 when Marc tells the council that Dylan was chosen as the leader of the group being called the Runaways. His first appearance is a short time later when Marc is arresting him.

Memorable quote: "He's lying." Dylan was on the ground, dazed from Marc's shove into the wall. "He said he could get by the guard on the water room because they're friends."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Connecticut.

Occupation before the War: Fisherman.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Dylan was killed in Book #8 in the mountain when Kenn kicked the ladder free and he fell three levels to his death before he could recapture Cynthia. Dylan and his group had planned to take a descendant child with them, but the kids were too

well guarded. Cynthia, and her unborn baby, were their next best choice.

A vertical yellow bar with a blue letter 'E' in the center. The bar has a slight gradient and a soft shadow. Below the bar is a thin horizontal black line.

E

Earl

Height: Average.

Weight: 140 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Earl's first appearance is in Book #6 when Angela is outside the gate evaluating people while the hundreds of refugees around them scheme and plot. She feels bad for him and sends him to Zone B.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Indiana.

Occupation before the War: Plumber.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Earl died with the other Runaways in Book #8 when Dirce ordered his tank driver to fire on them.

Notes: Angela wanted Earl to become an Eagle so he didn't have to be afraid, but she didn't have time to make it happen before the quake. After the quake, only survival mattered. We never found out what

happened to make him so terrified. I'm sure it was dreadful. After all, it is the apocalypse.

Eddie

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Eddie's first appearance is in Book #8 when he goes with Marc's group to fight the enemy coming in through a tunnel during the aftermath of the big earthquake.

Memorable quote: "Hands up!" Eddie drew his gun before Marc could read his mind. "I'll shoot the boy. None of you can heal the healer."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Arizona.

Occupation before the War: Oil driller.

Occupation after the War: Rookie on Marc's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kenn cut Eddie's throat in Book #8. Eddie was trying to let the Mexican army into the mountain while Safe Haven was too weak to defend themselves.

Notes: Eddie escaped from the slavers, but he still snapped, like Rick. Eddie's betrayal was very

disheartening, mostly because Marc chose Eddie for his rookie team. He never suspected the man was a problem.

Ellen

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Ellen's first appearance is in Book #7 in a Market Town match against Kendle.

Memorable quote: "Yeah," Ellen muttered sarcastically. "Gonna kill me with a rock and she makes a joke."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Farmer.

Occupation after the War: Fighter and guard.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kendle killed Ellen in Book #7 with a rock to the throat, crushing her windpipe. She suffocated.

Notes: Ellen didn't want to participate in the fights, but she had to pay her taxes somehow.

Ellie

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Ellie's first appearance is in Book #8 when Jennifer is trying to convince some of the Runaways to go with Safe Haven by telling them their future if they don't.

Memorable quote: "We didn't get it for free this time. Did you catch how powerful that was?"

Family: Father and two brothers.

Home: Illinois.

Occupation before the War: Farmer.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Ellie knows she owes a debt to Jennifer for saving her family. It's just a matter of time before she has to make her first payment. Until then, she and her family will enjoy being in Safe Haven where they're welcome and reasonably safe.

Embry

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 185 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Shaved bald.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Embry's first appearance is in Book #3 while he and Hudson are on guard in Little Rock. They've just spotted Adrian.

Memorable quote: "You really want my woman?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Michigan.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Member of Garret's militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Dating Lenore, one of the few females in their group.

Death: Embry was shot by Hudson in Book #3 so he could claim Lenore.

Notes: Embry loved Lenore. In a different environment, he might have gone good, for her.

Emily

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Emily's first appearance is in Book #9 during the snow storm. She's in the cabin with the other troublemakers, plotting an escape and the kidnapping of a magic child to see them through the wilderness.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Unknown.

Home: Nevada.

Occupation before the War: Marketing consultant.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Craig Green.

Death: Emily didn't want to leave Safe Haven and she certainly didn't want to kidnap a child. Stealing supplies seemed like the lesser crime to her, but the water her group stole was poisoned, so it didn't matter in the end. Following her boyfriend cost her everything.

Eric

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 165 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 18.

First appearance: Eric's first appearance is in Book #1 when Charlie kicks his ass.

Memorable quote: "She's a whore, like Tonya! Anyone can have her!"

Family: Father: Zack. Brothers: Timmy and Mike.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Student.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Was Invisible. Now corporeal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Family means everything to Eric now. He was ill for a long time after being injured as Safe Haven set sail, but he remembered everything. He just couldn't respond. Now that he's awake, Eric is bitter, angry, and determined to make sure that his family survives no matter what. He doesn't care about the refugee camp, or its leader, at all.

Erik

Height: 6’.

Weight: 225 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Erik’s first appearance is at the end of Book #8 when Bryson informs him that the plan to assassinate Angela failed as they were fleeing the mountain.

Memorable quote: “I was supposed to bring in one of his kids for lab work. The little bastard didn’t make it.”

Family: Wife: Michelle. Five unnamed sons in his camp.

Home: Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: Escaped US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Leader of his New World Militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Alpha tracker.

Relationship Status: Married to Michelle, against her will.

Death: Morgan used his new gift for the first time in Market Town and burnt Erik alive. All five of his sons also died in that battle.

Notes: Erik had a vendetta against the Mitchels for most of his life. It started out as a competition where he always came in second best to Adrian in their careers and then with women. After the war, the government didn't spend as much effort to recapture Erik as they did Adrian, pissing him off even more. No matter what he was doing, Erik always compared himself to the Mitchels and came out on bottom.

Ernie #1

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 240 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Ernie's first appearance is in Book #2 when he and his nine women show up asking to join. Angela quickly sees what type of man he is.

Memorable quote: "Thems my women!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Omaha.

Occupation before the War: Cab driver.

Occupation after the War: Traveling merchant and pimp.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Had nine enslaved women.

Death: Kyle followed Ernie out of camp after he was refused entry and removed him.

Notes: Despite being mean to the females he enslaved, Ernie wasn't hated by them. The women were rescued and taken into Safe Haven, but they all fled during the riots that happened shortly after

that. All of them wanted to be back with Ernie because he made them feel safe.

Stockholm syndrome? Probably, but it's hard to say for sure because they weren't in the story long enough to glean more details.

Ernie #2

Height: 5’.

Weight: 100 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 10.

First appearance: Ernie’s first appearance is in Book #10. He is one of the kids Jeff’s group rescues from the western UN detention center. His first named appearance is in the deleted scenes of Book #10 when the refugees are catching up with the bus, demanding the kids be let out to fight.

Memorable quote: “They’ll bring you things.” Ernie stuffed a cheese cracker into his mouth between sentences. “You decide if they can be part of the betting.” Crumbs flew across the seat. “The rest will make private bets. They stay in the rear of the circle.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Missouri.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Ethan Kraft

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown and blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Ethan's first mention in the updated copies is in Book #4 when Kendle is thinking about what he did to her when she washed up on Pitcairn Island. In the original copies, his first appearance is in Book #1 at Luke's cabin when he asks her on a date and she refuses.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines in LAW.

Family: Father: Mayor Kraft.

Home: Pitcairn Island.

Occupation before the War: Playboy.

Occupation after the War: Stalker and killer.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Ethan was killed by Kendle (in Book #2's timeline) after her rescue from the cave where he was basically eating her alive. She stabbed him repeatedly.

Notes: Ethan was infected with the first and strongest mutation of the rage virus. He never stood a chance. Neither did any of his victims.

Everett

Height: 5'9".

Weight: 110 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Long black and gray dreadlocks.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Everett's first appearance is in Book #4 when he and his group attack Tucker and Anderson, who are stealing the supplies Safe Haven left behind.

Memorable quote: "This business has to be done in the dark. It's why we exist."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Homeless, unemployed.

Occupation after the War: Leader of the Stoners.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Everett was killed at the end of Book #5 when Angela's female team made the entire group turn on each other with guns and rocks. They were too far gone to save.

Evie

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Red and blonde.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Evie's first appearance is in Book #7 during the meeting at the library between Sonja's people and Marc's team. She's the go-between for Sonja and Jennifer, who don't trust each other enough to exchange memories.

Memorable quote: "I gave Tara the idea. I'm able to hide it from you and everyone...almost everyone, because I take drugs to keep my mind foggy."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona.

Occupation before the War: Dental assistant.

Occupation after the War: Sonja's assistant.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Evie was killed in Book #7 by Sonja upon their return to the train. She was reclaimed.



F

Fate

Height: 2’.

Weight: 5 lbs.

Eyes: Gold.

Hair: Gold ropes.

Age: Immortal, 290,000,236,740 years so far, spread over numerous worlds.

First appearance: Fate’s first appearance is in Book #1 when she laughs at Angela. Her first speaking appearance is in Book #3 when Kenn says he isn’t afraid.

Memorable quote: Fate snickered. *“Keep telling yourself that, foolish mortal. Fear is the only thing keeping you all alive.”*

Home: Everywhere and nowhere. She has no need of a home.

Occupation: Fate’s job is to keep things moving and spinning toward the plan the Creator set forth when all of existence was formed.

Notes: Fate’s gold wings allow her to reach everywhere, be it land, sea, air, space, or other realms. Human technology can’t even measure her speed.

Fate is constantly calculating with her ruthless intelligence. Only one in a billion humans might be able to challenge her and win. Let’s hope Angela is

that one. If not, a lot of Safe Haven's favorite people may die in the final battle with Nature.

Flour

Also known as: Robert.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Flour’s first appearance is in Book #7 in the tunnel when Kendle and Conner are demanding information on their missing team.

Memorable quote: Flour shrugged, straightening his apron. “It’s a hard world out there. We do the best we can to survive.”

Family: Married with children, unnamed.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Mill worker.

Occupation after the War: Mill worker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Flour was shot in Book #8 by one of Erik’s fighters during the takeover battle in Market Town right before Safe Haven arrived and wiped out Erik’s militia. It is unknown if any of Flour’s family survived.

Francis #1

Also known as: Major John Francis.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Francis’s first appearance is in Book #4 when he joins the General’s camp. Francis was told to take over because of his plan to capture Angela.

Memorable quote: “No vest.” Francis cleaned his blade on the General’s shocked, paling cheek. “Big mistake. I’ll take it from here. You’re now relieved.”

Home: North Dakota.

Occupation before the War: CIA operative.

Occupation after the War: Commander of the troops heading to LRAB to finish the war with Marc’s group.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Francis was killed in Book #4 when Marc slipped into his tent and stabbed him.

Notes: Francis thought he was sent out of the bunker because he was the best chance at capturing the Ghost and his woman. The truth is that Francis

was suspected of being insane and sent out to die in the wilderness so that President Benjamin Harker didn't have to kill him in front of the other twitchy bunker residents.

Francis #2

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Francis's first mention is in Book #6 when Theo is reading updates from the night shift; they heard moaning in the cave but didn't find anyone. His first appearance is in Book #7 when he's on guard duty. Francis is talking to his shift partner about Cody.

Memorable quote: Francis jerked his chin at Angela. "I'll trade you for these two. Say no or use your gift and I'll kill them both."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Gas station clerk.

Occupation after the War: Level Five Eagle on Theo's team. He started out on Kevin's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Francis is killed in Book #8 by Kyle when he takes Jennifer and Autumn hostage. Kyle shoots through Jennifer's shoulder to get the kill.

Notes: Francis became terrified of dying in the mountain. He wanted a magic user to take with him into the wastelands. He had originally planned on taking Cody and then decided Jennifer would be easier to control. Boy, was he wrong.

Frank

Height: 6'.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black and red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Frank's first mention is in Book #2 during the riot where he and Zack are accusing Seth's team of being part of the plot to kill Kenn.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Level Four Eagle on Zack's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Frank was shot and killed during the fight with the slavers at the rest stop in Book #2 where Angela almost died.

Notes: Frank didn't have a big role in this story, but for me, he was always there even though he didn't get the spotlight. Everyone liked Frank, and he didn't support Zack's bad behavior when Angela was trying to become an Eagle. Frank was tough, loyal, and lonely.

Freddy

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Freddy’s first appearance is in Book #10 when his group is collecting supplies from the zoo right before Safe Haven sets sail.

Memorable quote: “Fair enough.” Freddy lifted a brow. “You have a name?”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Therapist.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle. Earned a spot on Angela’s personal security team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Freddy died in Book #12 from the radiation sickness.

Notes: Freddy didn’t have many speaking lines. He was just there, supporting the leaders and protecting the camp. He was a good man.



G

Garret

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Spiked brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Garret’s first mention is in Book #3 when Adrian and Angela are discussing the people watching them while they enter Little Rock to rescue Conner. Garret’s first appearance is when he and his militia try to capture Adrian and Conner after flushing a horde of hungry rats into their camp as a distraction.

Memorable quote: “Mitchel is trouble, Hud. From his graying hair, to his weakening fists. Because he’s a hardass.”

Family: Wife: Shannon. Stepson: Conner.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Marine and government hunter.

Occupation after the War: Government hunter.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Death: Garret was killed by Shannon in Book #3. He was impaled with her knife.

Notes: The Major slowly froze. His face hardened into a mix of hatred and confused anger. His men waited patiently. This was just Garret getting that dangerous rage back under control.

So, Garret was nuts. His hatred of Adrian was small in comparison to his mental instability.

Gary

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Gary's first appearance is during the small cave-in in Book #6 when he is buried alive and rescued.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New York.

Occupation before the War: Journalist.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle, added to Theo's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Gary was one of the Runaways in the mountain. He fled the cave as soon as it was opened in Book #8 and was killed when the tank fired there, burying everyone who fled from the first exit. Gary was able to delay his demise, but there was no avoiding fate.

Gina #1

Also known as: Snake.

Height: 5'8'.

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Long black braid.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Gina's first appearance is in Book #3 when she and Cara are attacked by huge pythons while getting ready to go to Garrett's compound and make a deal for Conner and Adrian's men.

Memorable quote: "After the samples they've given out, it iss a safe bet the girls would agree to whatever you want for the chance."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Prisoner.

Occupation after the War: Cara's XO.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Cara.

Death: Gina was killed in the snake attack in Book #3 where she first appeared.

Gladys

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Gladys's first mention is in Book #7 when Missy draws a picture of her for Marc. Her first appearance is later in Book #7 when she pulls a gun on Marc and demands to be let out of the mountain.

Memorable quote: "You have an enforcer! She knows why I was sent here."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Washington, D.C.

Occupation before the War: FBI agent.

Occupation after the War: Government assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Divorced.

Death: Gladys was shot through the door by both Kenn and Angela to save Marc.

Notes: The light of Safe Haven had reformed Gladys, but she was terrified of Jennifer figuring out why she was sent to their camp. When she pulled the gun on Marc, she just wanted to be let out of the

mountain. She wouldn't have used it, but it was still a very bad decision.

Grace

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Grace's first appearance is in Book #2 right after Kyle and the Eagles rescue them from Cesar, and then she attacks Jennifer.

Memorable quote: "We've decided to share power."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Nail technician.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source.

Death: Grace was shot by soldiers in Book #5 while performing her part of the plan to draw them in during the final battle with the government.

Notes: Grace felt bad for hurting Jennifer. After being in Safe Haven for months, she was finally becoming a good person, but it couldn't stop her death. Jennifer, still very upset, gave Angela the idea to include Grace in their battle plans.

It is unknown if Angela agreed because she needed Grace to help or because it gave Jennifer some justice. I assume it was a twofer. Angela was just getting started on stacking benefits back then.

Grant

Also known as: Captain Charles Grant.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black, receding.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Grant’s first appearance is in Book #9 when he and his group save Safe Haven at the airfield hangar.

Memorable quote: “You know me. I’m not going to let you take that girl out of here. I’ll kill you first.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Ciemus.

Occupation before the War: Navy Captain, fisherman.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven’s captain and Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Engaged to Ray.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Grant has a great sense of humor and he loves being in Safe Haven. His mistake with Jonny still bothers him, however. It has made him reconsider his choice to ask Angela to make him a

descendant. Grant now believes he needs to protect the normals, even when they don't deserve it.

Gravari

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Gravari's first appearance is in Book #2 in Cesar's tent right after he kills José. He becomes Cesar's XO then.

Memorable quote: "What about her?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Recruiter for the Mexican Army.

Occupation after the War: Inherited second in command under Cesar after José's death.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Gravari was driving the rig in Book #2 when Adrian shot it up with his big gun.

Grayson

Height: 6'3".

Weight: 240 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Grayson's first appearance is in Book #9. He's the leader of the gang controlling the water at the springs when Kyle's team challenges them, with Kendle's help, and saves the captives.

Memorable quote: "Is that supposed to mean something to me?"

Family: Unknown.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Gang leader, slaver.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Kendle stabbed him in the throat within seconds of meeting him.

Notes: In moments like this, Kendle couldn't help but question her sanity. The man was a full foot taller than she was, with a short mullet and fat hands covered in scabs and scars. He looked like he'd spent his weekends boxing before the war, though she was almost certain he was more of a jailhouse

fighter. He was heavier, bigger, and cursed with a mean streak. Kendle should have been terrified to face him alone. Instead, she smiled at how alive she felt. “Thank you.”

Grayson was a typical bad guy, but he gave Kendle a moment of revelation that made her want to be alive right then. Those moments kept her from going crazy sooner than she did, allowing her to help a lot of people before she died.

Greg

Height: 6’.

Weight: 225 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown hair with glints of red and blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Greg’s first appearance is right after the Eagles are drugged in Book #2. They’re all in the medical tent, trying to recover.

Memorable quote: “I sold us out. You know that right?”

Family: Baby on the way with both Lisa and Erin.

Home: Colorado.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Level Six Eagle on Neil’s team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Hybrid alpha dimension hunter and mentalist.

Relationship Status: Ex of Lisa. Dating Erin, in love with Angela.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Greg is a dependable Eagle and a good person who has been in camp since the beginning. He’s watched others come and go. He’s been a part of every battle that the camp has gone through. The time in Reicher’s lab was a culmination of

everything he learned, but it also showed him the future that he fears the most. Greg would rather die than come between Marc and Angela. He doesn't want to be like Adrian and he loathes Ivan for falling so easily.

Greg is a mountain trying to stand against the river of fate. He's one of my favorite characters in this series. I hope he continues to stand strong.

Grendin

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Grendin's first appearance is when Marc and his riders are about to reach Denver and start the battle in Book #4. Grendin is told to go to Montana where his tribe lives and block the other routes the soldiers can take.

Memorable quote: "He said my people were not to die for him."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Montana.

Occupation before the War: Warrior and leader of his tribe. Cherokee.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Griff

Height: 6'6".

Weight: 240 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Griff's first appearance is in Book #7 when he faces Kendle in the ring at Market Town.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Security guard.

Occupation after the War: Market Town guard.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Griff is killed when Kendle plunges a syringe of Drain-O into his chest during their fight.

Gus

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 225 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Gus's first appearance is in Book #6 when Marc and Joseph go to collect their Eagles after a wreck and to convince Brittani's group to join them.

Memorable quote: "That's not true. I like fighting. I'll be bored here in a month, let alone three years." Gus went to the sheet and put his name on the first line.

Family: Brother, unnamed.

Home: Atlanta, Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Cook in a local family diner.

Occupation after the War: Former Eagle, Australian lab team member, security officer.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Is dating Bernice. Ex of Trinity and Brittani.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Gus hasn't figured out what he really wants from the future yet. Everything he's done so far was

to get Brittani's attention. After his time in the lab, he realized she isn't coming back to him, but he still doesn't know what it will take to make him happy. It should be interesting to see where he finally ends up!



H

Hack

Height: 6’.

Weight: 210 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Colonel Hack’s first appearance is in Book #4 at Little Rock Air Force Base right as the government troops finally reach it and set up camp.

Memorable quote: “Gather them up, fifty per group. Keep them together until...” Hack glanced at his watch. “Last attack was an hour ago...wait three more and then send all remaining men into the bottom floors. Flush them out.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Washington, D.C.

Occupation before the War: Colonel.

Occupation after the War: Colonel.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Colonel Hack was killed by Kendle, who ripped his throat out in a sneak attack at LRAB.

Hanali

Also known as: Hans.

Height: 4’.

Weight: 85 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 8.

First appearance: Hanali’s first appearance is in Book #4 when he is rescued from a tree by Angela.

Memorable quote: “I’ve been so alone!”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Born in India. Moved to Indiana.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Hannah #1

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Hannah's first appearance is in Book #10 when she and her tracker sisters feel Safe Haven's magic as they leave Ciemus.

Memorable quote: Hannah tapped her knife hilt. "My sisters and I know how to get information, especially from men."

Family: Two sisters: Tisa and Janet.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US spy.

Occupation after the War: UN tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kendle cut Hannah's throat in Book #10 right as the UN troops were arriving to save her.

Notes: Hannah has one of the cursed names who never survive.

Harold

Height: 6’.

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Shaved bald.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Harold’s first appearance is in Book #3 when Garret has Adrian’s group locked in his jail. He is the voice over the speaker who tells Angela to stop using her gifts.

Memorable quote: “He said you’d be dangerous, but I think he’s underestimating. The next shift is female. Good luck.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Member of Garret’s militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Harold was killed by Adrian’s men as they broke into the compound. Daryl shot him.

Harriet

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Gray.

Age: 60s.

First appearance: Harriet's first appearance is during Angela's second rescue run in Book #2 where they collect the nuns after eliminating the gang that was hunting those women.

Memorable quote: "Nothin's free in After World."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: South Dakota.

Occupation before the War: Nun.

Occupation after the War: Nun.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Harriet left the mountain with Joseph's group in Book #8. When trackers caught up to them in Book #9, she was removed for being a burden and not having any information they needed.

Harry

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Harry's first appearance is in Book #9. He's the spotter, guard, and radioman when the water team returns to camp after killing Grayson and his gang at the springs.

Memorable quote: Harry knew it would get back to Morgan through Shawn. "Morgan is our main medic. He makes the medical choices. He has the job I want and I'm going to challenge him for it as soon as we go home."

Family: Baby on the way with Anna.

Home: Massachusetts.

Occupation before the War: Pharmaceutical sales representative.

Occupation after the War: Level Two Eagle on Kenn's team, team medic.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved camp member.

Descendant Status: Powerful healer.

Relationship Status: Had a small harem, including one of Tobias's wives, Anna.

Death: Harry died on the submarine in Book #19 when he took a bullet for Lisa. His constant hunt for

the next level of power marked him for removal.
This way, he went out as a hero.

Heather

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Heather's first appearance is in Book #5 when Kyle is driving the van while the other women are confronting her about being a traitor.

Memorable quote: Heather pulled her scarf off and used it to stem the flow. "Mean whore, hipping from fa back!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Maine.

Occupation before the War: Accountant.

Occupation after the War: Traitor.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Heather is shot in the shoulder in Book #5 by Kyle when she takes Tonya hostage. Later in Book #5, Angela takes her lifeforce.

Notes: Heather stayed quiet about that coming moment and about her shot shoulder, her broken nose. Complaining that she was still bleeding wasn't smart, but she worried over it a little. Heather

didn't heal well. She had a weak system, her mom had told her that, and without the government's medicine, she would die. Therefore, she had chosen to come out and betray her fellow man to keep on living. Now that she might be killed, it was still those shiny pills that she cared for. Living without her drugs was not an option.

Henry

Also known as: Bro.

Height: Average.

Weight: Thin.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Henry and his brother captured Samantha in Book #1 right after her chopper crashed. He and his brother are sitting by a campfire in the middle of a highway, talking about going south while their captive shivers nearby.

Memorable quote: “No way is your girl still there, man. It’s all on fire.”

Family: Brother: Melvin.

Home: Wyoming.

Occupation: House painter.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Samantha stabbed Henry in the neck with a pen in Book #1, killing him to gain her freedom.

Notes: Henry had no dreams or ambitions. He followed his brother into the painting business because Melvin told him to. They were late births to a family that didn’t really want kids. Unwanted and ignored, Henry never found happiness in life. His

misery was evident in everything he did and said. After his death, his soul continued to be miserable, resulting in a ghost that still haunts that part of the state to this day.

Hilda

Height: Short.

Weight: Plump.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blonde and gray.

Age: 70s, no teeth, wrinkles, strong chin.

First appearance: Hilda's first appearance is during the 1st Safe Haven meeting in Book #1, where she is handling the drinks.

Memorable quote: "The females will not follow Kenn's lead on this. The man will be judged by his actions here."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Germany.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven cook and Den Mother.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Hilda died in Safe Haven Mountain during the earthquake in Book #7 when the floor collapsed in the mess.

Notes: We found out Hilda may have been an illegal from the WWII time period. Searching for atonement and safety in a place where she could be useful in good ways, Hilda is still a mystery

character, even to me. I have no idea what went on in her head when she thought of her past. And I don't want to. I suspect it was some of the ugliest horrors imaginable.

Howard

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Howard's first appearance is in Book #6 when he and other Eagles have Darian surrounded.

Memorable quote: "We're watching you!" Howard told Darian. "Don't prove her wrong. You won't like it."

Family: The entire team were brothers.

Home: Salem.

Occupation before the War: Telemarketer.

Occupation after the War: Level Three Eagle on Marc's team, sleeper.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Courtney.

Death: Howard was killed by Chris, the vet, in Book #8 during the aftermath of the big quake. He bashed his head in.

Notes: Howard was a sleeper assassin, along with Bobby, Robert, and 2 other brothers.

Hudson

Also known as: Hud.

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Shaved bald.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Hudson's first appearance is in Book #3 when he is watching for Adrian to enter Little Rock.

Memorable quote: "Go on, then. I've wanted Lenore for a while. With you dead, I'm next for her."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New York.

Occupation before the War: Explosives expert.

Occupation after the War: Major Garret's XO.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Hudson is killed by Kyle's knife in Book #3 when he comes looking for Cara after instructing her to lock Adrian's team in the sewer bunker room.

Notes: He was named after the famous waterway. Had a skill with explosives. Read romance novels. Hudson was the only member of Major Garret's crew who could read. He had served with Garret for

20 years. If Garrett hadn't laughed when Lenore died, they would have gone down together.

Hugh

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Hugh's first appearance is in Erik's camp at the end of Book #8. He is in the command tent with the other powerful people.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Brother: Stephen.

Home: Maine.

Occupation before the War: Government containment specialist.

Occupation after the War: One of Erik's strongest fighters.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Naturalist. Hugh could throw a slashing rain.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Hugh tried to capture Jennifer during the fight in Market Town in Book #8. Chris, the vet, shot him before that could happen.



Ian

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Ian's first appearance is in Book #10 after Angela comes back from viewing the cruise ship at the shore. Ian gives Kenn the box with the cats to deliver to Tonya.

Memorable quote: Ian almost cried. To cover it, he glowered at Kenn. "Suck up."

Family: Unborn baby with Debra.

Home: Missouri.

Occupation before the War: Unemployed.

Occupation after the War: Failed Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Debra.

Death: Ian was killed in Book #21 by Missy, on Angela's orders. Only a couple of people know that. Most camp members think he was killed by Martin for his stolen stash of supplies.

Notes: Ian started off as a blabbermouth no one liked or trusted, but he changed that issue. I thought he would be with Safe Haven for a long time and then I realized he had a fatal flaw of not following

through. That was the only way Ian was ever consistent.

Indian Woman

Height: 5'4".

Weight: 140 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Gray.

Age: 70s.

First appearance: Her first appearance is in Book #5 when she feeds Marc and offers him use of her teepee for sleep. He accepts happily, leaving the rest of the noisy camp to themselves.

Memorable quote: "You stay?"

Family: Son: Natoli.

Home: Oklahoma.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: She wasn't named, but this is Natoli's mother who came up from Oklahoma to spend her last year with her son, helping them all fight the government. She knows her death is coming. She feels it in the wind.

Iram

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Iram's first mention is in Book #7 when Rice is giving Kendle a tour of Market Town. He is telling her who the masters are.

Memorable quote: "Can't blame me for trying." Iram grinned. "Take the vehicles as my gift. I made more profit during your time here than I have since we landed at Souther Field."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: The Netherlands.

Occupation before the War: UN Commander.

Occupation after the War: UN Commander and member of the Market Town council.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Iram was Invisible. When Dirce brought him here, his gifts evolved. He was becoming a skilled mental manipulator. Mentalist.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Iram was killed by Dirce in Book #7 for revealing to Kendle where the UN base camp was located. He cut the man's throat right after Kendle and her group left Market Town the first time.

Isaac

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Isaac's first appearance is at the end of Book #8 when Erik is giving orders for Bryson to be followed.

Memorable quote: Isaac punched Adrian in the stomach. As Adrian bent over, gasping, Isaac leaned down. "I've wanted to do this for a long time."
Thud!

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Erik's sacrifice.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: In love with Sonja.

Death: Isaac was killed in Book #8 by Marc when he tried to capture Adrian. Marc used his gifts to slam Isaac into the side of the mountain.

Notes: Erik knew Isaac wanted revenge and it would get him killed against both a Mitchel and The Ghost. Isaac might have challenged him for

leadership at some point, so Erik handled that before it could happen.

Ivan

Height: 6’.

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Black and brown.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Ivan’s first appearance is in Book #4 when he surprises Marc as he comes out of Francis’s tent. Ivan lets Marc go and then goes AWOL as soon as his guard shift ends.

Memorable quote: “I don’t know you. Draw your gun and I’ll consider you a threat to the boss.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Wyoming.

Occupation before the War: Army Private.

Occupation after the War: Former Eagle on Kyle’s team, Marc’s protégé.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a member. Banished.

Descendant Status: Tracker. Was Invisible until after they set sail.

Relationship Status: Ex of Jayda, in love with Angela.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Ivan couldn’t have kids. I think that was part of what drove him to carry out Marc’s plan. The rest of it was knowing that Angela that would never love him even if he could have given her more children.

As far as Ivan is concerned, he left with his honor intact.



J

Jack #1

Also known as: Big Jack Devine.

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Sandy blond.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Jack Devine's first mention is in Book #6 when Tara and Missy are telling Angela about his group coming their way. Jack's first appearance is in Adrian's flashback a short time later.

Memorable quote: "Missy's predictions are never wrong!" Jack gestured angrily. "If we stay together, I'm dead. The reaper wants you guys, not me."

Family: Son: Jay. Daughter: Missy.

Home: Maine

Occupation before the War: US Government hunter.

Occupation after the War: Revenge hunter.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Alpha Mentalist.

Death: Jack was killed in Book #6 by several fighters as he came to attack the camp. He was shot, impaled, and hit with magic.

Notes: Jack was one of Donner's go-to men for decades. Because he was trained by Adrian, Donner

thought Jack would be able to perform like a Mitchel. In many situations, he was, but not against the real deal. Like in their competitions for team leader, Adrian always came out on top.

Jack #2

Also known as: Jack Adams.

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Jack's first appearance is when the Eagles are doing a training session in Book #1. They're in a barn and Daryl fires a smoke grenade through the window.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: California.

Occupation before the War: Garbage collector.

Occupation after the War: Level Three Eagle on Seth's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Jack died in Book #5 when he was hit by a sniper round after the enemy sent a herd of mountain goats into the camp as a distraction.

Notes: Jack was a minor character who might have had a bigger role later in the series. However, no one named Jack has survived.

Jack's Horse

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown and white.

Age: 6.

First appearance: Jack's horse first appears in Book #6 when Jack Devine is riding toward Safe Haven's gates to demand the return of his daughter. The horse hates Jack. He cut its balls off.

Memorable quote: "Don't unload your misery on me, little human. I have enough pain of my own!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: Racehorse.

Occupation after the War: Jack's ride.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: The horse loves it on Pitcairn Island. His best friend is a puppy. Eventually they'll both be given names.

Jake

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Jake's first appearance is in Book #2 when Doug is supervising the rookies who are learning kai. Jake pales when Doug sends him into the cage with Kenn and Daryl.

Memorable quote: "They're fleeing!" Jake roared over the radio. "The rats won't fight 'em!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Virginia.

Occupation before the War: Forklift operator.

Occupation after the War: Level One Eagle added to Neil's team.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source.

Death: Jake died in Book #4 when Alex cut his throat during an assassination attempt.

James

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: James's first appearance is in Book #5 in the jeep with Tonya after they captured her.

Memorable quote: "Yeah, man." Corporal James speared a potato wedge to dip in ketchup. "Steady food, hot water, and even enough females for sex! Great place."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Corporal.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single, in love with Tonya.

Death: Sadie killed James in Book #14 when he took her and Kendle captive on Adrian's ship right after the pirate battle. She drove a knife into his back and out the front.

Jamie

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Jamie's first appearance is in Book #8 when he's talking to Candy while she's digging through the rubble. He is part of the Runaways; he's trying to get her to go with his group.

Memorable quote: Jamie knelt down to help dig through the pile, determined to try anyway. "You're not like them. You belong with your own kind."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New Hampshire.

Occupation before the War: Wildlife conservationist.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Jamie was one of the few Runaways who survived. His whereabouts are unknown.

Janet

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Janet's first appearance is in Book #10 when she and her tracker sisters feel Safe Haven's magic as the camp leaves Ciemus.

Memorable quote: "We didn't know who he was!"

Family: Two sisters: Tisa and Hannah.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US spy.

Occupation after the War: UN tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker, also skilled at creating false memories to fool her prey.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kendle cut Janet's throat in Book #10 right as the UN troops were arriving to save her and her sisters.

Jarvis

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 185 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Jarvis's first appearance is in Book #7 when Dirce returns to Market Town after being shot. He is Dirce's guard and assistant.

Memorable quote: "Get the kids." Jarvis was in charge, but the climb up here had worn him out. He wasn't used to this much hunting for their prey. He'd hoped to attack this small team during the chaos, but the woman descendant had come out and spotted them getting into position, forcing him to act now. "If you use magic on us, we'll kill those babies."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Spain.

Occupation before the War: UN guard and fighter.

Occupation after the War: Dirce's new XO.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kendle threw a knife into Jarvis's throat in Book #7 when he came to their cave and tried to capture her and her team.

Jax

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Jax's first appearance is a week after Angela was stabbed by Dean in Book #2. They are in the medical tent where she is giving an Eagle medical lesson, using her injury as the example.

Memorable quote: "Anyone got a condom marked supersized?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: Farmer.

Occupation after the War: Rookie XO on Marc's team

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Jax died in the mountain after the quake in Book #7. The ceiling collapsed on his guard post.

Notes: Jax was heartbroken over Leslie's death. He enjoyed his time in Indian lands with Marc, but he was never the same after she died. He was still carrying the ring he'd planned to propose to her with when his body was found.

Jay

Also known as: Jayson Devine.

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Sandy blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Jay's first appearance is in Book #6. He is one of the few survivors from the train explosion that killed most of Jack's army.

Memorable quote: Jay cackled cruelly. "For Big Jack Devine? Not a chance. I could respect you, though, if you can kill them."

Family: Father: Jack Devine. Mother: Tara. Stepsister: Missy.

Home: Maine.

Occupation before the War: Lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Vlad's inside man.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Mentalist.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Jay was tortured and killed by Marc at the end of Book #6 to find out where Angela had been taken. Marc let Jay bleed out and then dropped his body into the pit where they believed Angela had been dumped.

Notes: Jay resented his father for being better at everything. When his father died, it still didn't make Jay happy. He thought killing Angela would, but he was one of those souls who's never satisfied.

Jayda

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Red and black.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Jayda's first appearance is at the end of Book #9 when Ray is escorting the last of the new Ciemus people to the camp now that they've been cleared medically.

Memorable quote: "Yes." Jayda dropped the other shoe. "I never want to be married again. Please don't ever ask me. If you do, our time together will be over."

Family: Large family alive in the States.

Home: Mississippi.

Occupation before the War: Housewife.

Occupation after the War: Cook and Eagle on Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Was dating Ivan, then Biff. Is attracted to Terry, the medic.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Jayda made it to Ciemus after the war, but she never forgot the family she left behind. She also didn't forget the abusive husband she fled from. It

was very hard for her to make the choice to go back
and face him.

Jeff

Height: 5'11".

Weight: Stocky.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond ponytail.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Jeff's first appearance is in Book #1 when he's stripping a semi and giving Marc shit in an effort to prove his loyalty to Kenn. It's the day after Marc and Angela arrive at Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: "Shit started when *he* came here."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Engineer.

Occupation after the War: Level Three Eagle and XO on Seth's team.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a member. He and Kimmie snuck off in Book #17.

Descendant Status: Mentalist.

Relationship Status: Widowed, twice.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Jeff hates to be told what to do. Even when he knows the orders are right, he still can't handle it. Being surrounded by people who don't have that problem has made him a loner in every job he's ever had. He never really understood the need for rules

or a boss, so he was often disrespectful and denied promotions. He was tolerated, at best, by the Eagles for the same reason. They think he was being rebellious without a reason.

Now that he is a parent to Kimmie, perhaps Jeff will finally see things aren't so cut and dry. Parenting only works when there are rules and Jeff is going to learn that the hard way as Kimmie grows up to be exactly like him.

Jennifer Genovese

Also known as: Jenny, the Dragon, Jen.

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Golden brown.

Hair: Shiny brown curls.

Age: 15.

Birthday: October 30th.

First appearance: Jennifer's first appearance is in Cesar's tent in Book #1 when he is trying to get Rick to infiltrate another town of survivors. She is Cesar's abused slave.

Memorable quote: "You don't tell me. I tell you!"

Family: Daughter: Autumn. Adopted son: Roy. Son on the way. One deceased son who was killed in the medical camper explosion in Book #4 when Crone, Denny, and their group of assassins attacked the entire camp. That happened on the 8th of July.

Home: New Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Teenager, student.

Occupation after the War: XO to the leader of Safe Haven.

Safe Haven Status: Feared and respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Enforcer. Enforcers are dangerous when they become too powerful.

Enforcers can strip magic from their targets. They can also split their own magic with a mate or a child.

Relationship Status: Married to Kyle.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: She drew diagrams for Theo's team when they first got to Safe Haven Mountain. Jennifer is special in many ways, but she's also young. The lessons she's learning at Angela's side will guide her into a leadership future where she'll help them fix the problems of the old world.

Or it will drive her into the wilderness because she can't handle the awful stress and guilt of making life or death choices. Only time will tell.

Jeremy

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Gold and red streaked through brown.

Age: 27.

Birthday: September 1st, 1986.

First appearance: Jeremy's first appearance is in Book #1, when he takes Danny's place on guard duty over the water tankers. Because Adrian approves of Jeremy wearing the full Eagle outfit, the reader starts to like Jeremy right away. Adrian's approval matters to us, as well.

Memorable quote: "Your grip's too tight. Try to relax; pretend none of us are here."

Family: A son with Samantha.

Home: Washington State.

Occupation before the War: Computer hacker.

Occupation after the War: Level Five Eagle, XO on Neil's team.

Safe Haven Status: Well-respected, trusted member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Jeremy was in a throuple with Neil and Samantha. Before that, he dated Cynthia.

Death: Jeremy died in Safe Haven Mountain during the big quake in Book #7 when the floor collapsed

under Samantha and he dove in after her. Jeremy was impaled on debris and bled out.

Notes: Not much was known about Jeremy by camp members or the Eagles. Even I only had a vague, shadowy picture from the first two books. I knew he worked in an office, he had money lying around, and he knew how to manipulate things, like Adrian. As the story went on, I realized Jeremy was a great guy. I miss him almost as much as Neil and Samantha do.

He wore button downs on his off days, unable to escape that sense of appearing professional to the public. He was quick to be a gentleman or to break up an argument before it could get started. He tried to keep the peace, and the camp rarely saw him bent out of shape. He also loved being an Eagle. He was a sickly child, always weak and isolated from anything that might trigger an illness, but inside, he dreamed of being an explorer and he got his wish. It was a big source of pride for Jeremy that he had come so far from that lonely little boy. He was a man without an ounce of fat to spare and one of the few people in Safe Haven who was honestly grateful for the end of the world. It gave him a life he'd never dreamed of. It's sad that fate took it away from him so soon.

Jerry #1

Also known as: Jerry Jones.

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Jerry's first appearance is after the final slaver battle in Book #2, when Zack stops him and the others from beating up Ray and Dale for fun. He was also part of the mob that surrounded Samantha when they found out she had a pass to a government bunker.

Memorable quote: "When do we get to do something that matters?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Fisherman, former Marine.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Jerry died in Book #6 when he stuck his hand into a rattlesnake tank during a supply run, assuming it was dead. It wasn't.

Notes: He was friends with Anderson and Tucker, but the beating by Adrian got through to him. Jerry had started to change. He just ran out of time.

Jerry #2

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 175 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 60s.

First appearance: Jerry's first appearance is in Book #7 when Kendle visits the collateral room in Market Town. Jerry was Rice's father-in-law.

Memorable quote: "What about my grandbabies?!"

Family: Large family, unnamed.

Home: Florida.

Occupation before the War: Retired police officer.

Occupation after the War: Hostage.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Jerry was buried in the avalanche during the UN battle at Safe Haven Mountain in Book #8. He suffocated under the snow.

Notes: He loved watching stuff explode. It didn't matter what it was. His family was held as hostages in Market Town while his son went to find a weapons stash to trade for their freedom. His son never returned. It is unknown if he survived. Rice turned Jerry and his family over to the slave master instead of caring for them like family. Jerry was

only with Dirce to get his grandchildren back, so he wasn't totally evil.

Jim

First appearance: Jim's first and only mention is in the Eagle Teams list.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Neil's first team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Jim was killed during the battle with Donner's men at Safe Haven Mountain in Book #5.

Notes: Jim's teammates didn't know about his death until much later. They were all worried about Samantha.

Angela knew they would be. She sent Jim to his death on a lone run because he was planning on calling a leadership vote. He was part of the 17% who disapproved of her.

Joe #1

First appearance: Joe's first mention is in Book #1 in Adrian's journal. He was mentioned several times after that. In the first copies of this book, he appeared in one of Adrian's flashbacks where he was dead.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Occupation before the War: Firefighter.

Occupation after the War: Drunk.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Tonya.

Death: Joe was killed by Tonya's jealous lover, who was trying to take over Safe Haven.

Joey

First appearance: Joey's first and only mention is in the Eagle Teams list.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Seth's first team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Seth removed Joey from his team in Book #2 and then took his life. Joey was caught 'playing doctor' with a deer he'd shot.

John Harmon MD

Also known as: Johnnie.

Height: 5'9"

Weight: 240 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Salt and pepper.

Age: 69.

Birthday: December 30th, 1944.

First appearance: John's first appearance is in their home in Book #1 when he is trying to convince his wife that they have to leave and find a group to join. He is hiding his cancer from her.

Memorable quote: "Trust me, my Anna. I do this for you."

Family: Wife: Anne.

Home: Rawlins, Wyoming.

Occupation before the War: Army medic and then civilian MD.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven's 1st doctor.

Safe Haven Status: Cherished camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Married to Anne for 47 years.

Death: John was killed when Denny, Crone, and their group of assassins attacked the entire camp in Book #4. The medical camper was blown up.

Notes: Hate was foreign to John. Even while he was in the Army, where he saw awful events, he never

once hated anyone. He was the only character in Safe Haven who could say that. All he wanted was for his wife to be cared for. John did that so well that the couple are still loved and missed even now.

Johnathan

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Johnathan's first appearance is in Book #5 when he flies Major Donner to the command post before the final battle between Safe Haven and the government.

Memorable quote: "Package is delivered. No trouble. Headed in."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Alaska.

Occupation before the War: Civilian pilot.

Occupation after the War: Government pilot.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Johnathan died in Book #5 when the birds attacked Donner's base camp. Trey put him out of his misery with a bullet.

Jon #3

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Jon's first appearance is in Erik's camp at the end of Book #8. He is in the command tent with the other powerful people.

Memorable quote: "You killed a kid?" Jon wasn't as evil as the others who turned to him in disapproval.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Erik's tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Jon was one of the trackers Angela burnt alive in the Market Town battle with Erik in Book #8.

Jon #4

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Jon's first appearance is in Book #10 when his group of hunters from the western UN camp come to the cabin, with Amy along to guarantee the peaceful surrender of Jeff's group. He's the leader of that squad.

Memorable quote: "You can't trick me into a moral switch. I don't care why they want the kids."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US government tracker.

Occupation after the War: UN tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Jeff stabbed his knife into the tracker's throat and grabbed the wheel.

Notes: Jon threatened Amy with killing her alpha, Kimmie, if she didn't do exactly what he told her to during that cabin surrender. If not for that, Amy would have killed him herself.

José

Also known as: Josey.

Height: 5'11".

Weight: Stocky.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: José's first appearance is at Cesar's tent in Book #1 when the twins, Dean and Dillan, show up to ask for help capturing Marc and Angela.

Memorable quote: "You forget who I am! Never talk to me that way!"

Family: Wife: Maria. Stepsons: Romeo and Roy. Cousins: Cesar, Sebastian, and Mikel.

Home: Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Guerilla.

Occupation after the War: Invader, Cesar's XO.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: José tried to kill Cesar and died when Jennifer warned him. José was stabbed in the chest by Cesar.

Notes: All three men looked over as the flap opened to reveal a stocky Mexican in crisscrossed gun belts. An ugly scar stretched across his cheek and ran up his nose, then over his brow. It cut his face in half

and gave him the appearance of someone who liked to cause pain. And he did. All the murder and agony he caused reminded José of how he'd been raised as a child. It all felt like home to him.

Joseph

Also known as: The Professor.

Height: Average.

Weight: Portly.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Bald.

Age: Late 40s.

First appearance: Joseph's first appearance is in Book #1 while Peggy is learning to change a tire. He challenges Adrian for not letting the men help her.

Memorable quote: "You sure it isn't because I'm black and she's white?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Salt Lake City.

Occupation before the War: College professor.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Seer, hiding it. He could only read minds so far.

Relationship Status: Single, in love with Missa.

Death: Joseph was captured in Book #10 by Vihaan after fleeing Safe Haven Mountain. He was tortured for information and then killed.

Notes: After months in Safe Haven, Joseph went the opposite of most people and began to distrust the magic that only exists to protect the normals. He

turned against Angela and convinced several others to do the same. The worst part of it, for me, was that he loved Missa and he was slowly teaching her to trust people again. Such a shame.

Josh

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Josh's first mention is in Book #6 when Angela is telling Quinn to take a team up the cliffs for a recon right after they reach Safe Haven Mountain. Josh's first appearance is when they go up the mountain for that recon.

Memorable quote: "Do you think she was one of those crazy prepper nuts?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Model.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle on Kevin's team, then a level three on Marc's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source.

Death: Josh was shot by the hunters at the fuel refinery in Book #7 after Kendle and their team left Market Town.

Joshua

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Joshua's first appearance is in Book #7 when he and his brothers try to follow Angela to Adrian's hideout to kill her.

Memorable quote: "This way." Joshua entered the passage that would take them out the same way Marc had reentered. They'd followed his group to discover where Angela was being stashed, then returned to gear up. When she'd told everyone that she wasn't safe in camp, she'd been right, but she also wasn't safe in a dinky cave with one disgraced old Marine either.

Family: Four brothers, only Bran was named.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Mercenary family.

Occupation after the War: Mercenary family.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Joshua was killed by Chris, the vet, as he and his team tried to leave the mountain tunnel to go kill Angela. Chris shot them all.

Julia

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: Late 30s.

First appearance: Julia's first appearance is in Book #7 when she and her son join Safe Haven right as Adrian is bringing Angela back to camp.

Memorable quote: "He'll die without you!" Julia screamed, not scared after the life she'd led since betraying him. "Hate me, throw me out, shoot me, but do right by your son, Grunt!"

Family: Twins, with Marc: Cate and Cody.

Home: Idaho.

Occupation before the War: Rancher.

Occupation after the War: Refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Julia died in Book #7 when she fell off a ladder during the huge earthquake in Safe Haven Mountain. In the chaos, no one saw Chris, the vet, put a boot on her arm and shove her.

Notes: In the backstory, Marc and Dog, Julia steals a pregnancy from Marc and gets him to kill her

deranged husband at the time. She was an evil
genius.

Junit

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black, single braid and one feather.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Junit's first appearance is in Book #5 when Marc's trio reaches the base cabin. He's the Indian on guard at the cabin.

Memorable quote: "Our what?"

Family: Father, unnamed.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Warrior and used car salesman. Iroquois.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: That is his only speaking line so far as of Book #22.

Justin

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Justin's first appearance is in Book #6 when he guards the women who are secretly clearing a path out of the mountain for Safe Haven to use later. Justin was one of the soldiers who wasn't allowed in yet, so he stayed with Adrian in the banished camp.

Memorable quote: "We don't make the rules. Women have been giving birth as long as the world's been turning. Nothing new now either."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Carson City.

Occupation before the War: Private.

Occupation after the War: Rookie on Adrian's banished team.

Safe Haven Status: Never a full member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Justin was one of the few Safe Haven people who were killed on the beach as they were trying to set sail in Book #10. Refugees stabbed him.



K

Kazan

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Kazan’s first appearance is in Book #7 when Kendle convinces him to give up his shift over the radio booth for an hour in Market Town.

Memorable quote: “We have a winner,” Kazan announced sullenly over the radio. “Booths are open.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: The Netherlands.

Occupation before the War: UN guard and fighter.

Occupation after the War: UN guard in Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kazan was buried in an avalanche during the UN battle at Safe Haven Mountain in Book #8. He suffocated under the snow.

Keith

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown mohawk.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Keith's first appearance is in Book #10 during the camp breakfast at the shore. He's a hidden assassin listening to everyone's thoughts while waiting for his chance to kill Angela.

Memorable quote: Sitting nearby, Keith lifted his mug and finished the beer he'd spilled part of when bumping into Conner. *"Here's to it all going bad."*

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Florida.

Occupation before the War: Government hunter.

Occupation after the War: Independent hunter.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Byzan tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Marc slid his knife across Keith's throat after the man attacked Angela on the beach in Book #10.

Kelly

First appearance: Kelly's first and only mention is in Book #10 when Charlie and Kenn are fighting off the hunters in the basement during his manhood quest.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Unknown.

Notes: Charlie frowned at the men. "Your women aren't there anymore. Rachel forced Kelly to let her out of the shed. They took your truck, the one with a full tank. I won't tell you what direction they headed because I don't belong to you!" Charlie flashed images of the abused females fleeing for their lives as he snatched the closest lifeforce.

Kendle Roberts

Also known as: Sabrina Roberts, The Black Widow.

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 27.

First appearance: Kendle's first mention is in Book #2. Charlie dreamed about her and the horror she suffered on Pitcairn Island. (Kendle's first appearance in the original copies was right after the war in Book #1 when a rogue wave flipped the cruise ship she's on.) In the new editions, Kendle's first appearance is in Book #4 when the traveling merchants, Carol and Marsha, find her plane crash.

Memorable quote: "I will never have peace. There's only blood for me now."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: California.

Occupation before the War: Movie star.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider and former Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Hated camp member.

Descendant Status: Healer.

Relationship Status: Widowed: Luke. Dated: Adrian, Tommy, and Quinn. In love with Marc.

Death: Kendle was drowned by Marc in Book #16 when she pulled a gun on him and admitted she set Angela up to be murdered, again.

Notes: Kendle was covered in scars from where Ethan Kraft tortured her with his teeth. Never being able to look at herself without remembering it contributed to her downfall. She was never able to move on. The rage illness, combined with her genetic disposition toward insanity, finished her off until she was a danger to everyone living and maybe even to those who were dead.

Kenn Harrison

Also known as: Kenny, Grunt, The Marine.

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 240 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 37.

Birthday: May 30th, 1976.

First appearance: Kenn is racing to find Charlie as their base is being evacuated in Book #1. He sees a chopper crash into the dorm and thinks the teenage boy has been killed. His first thought is: Now Charlie's mother will run from me. I just lost my only hold over her.

Memorable quote: "Anyone who wanted to watch my six would have to be an Eagle, and in charge of his team. That's a deal breaker."

Family: Son: Kenn Jr. Fiancé: Tonya. Three adopted orphans.

Home: Cincinnati.

Occupation Before the War: Marine.

Occupation after the War: XO of Safe Haven under Adrian.

Safe Haven Status: Former XO, Eagle trainer, tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: In Book #6, Kenn realized he was an Invisible. In Book #7, Kenn's gift evolved to

allow him to read minds. It's all he ever wanted. Corporeal. They can move objects with their minds. Corporeals are 10% of the magical population. They were created to build and protect.

Relationship Status: Ex of Angela and Courtney.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Wide shouldered and short tempered, Kenn speaks Spanish and is incredibly talented as both a Marine and an executive officer, but he grew up to be like his father, and his father before him. He's fighting a family curse. With Adrian's help, he'd already begun to change before Angela joined Safe Haven.

Kenn was Invisible for a long time. His gifts popped after he began to change into a better person, but I often wonder if he'll be able to stick with this new persona. Is he really still the same abusive prick from before the war, just with better acting skills? Or is he truly a good person now thanks to Safe Haven and all the influences around him? Only time will tell for sure, but I do wonder. When Angela scans him, she still sees those dark spots.

So do I.

Kevin

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Short blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Kevin's first appearance is during the meat prepping class in Book #1 while Neil is taking Marc around camp and winning people over. Kevin is a rookie in this scene.

Memorable quote: "She told me she wasn't going to make it out of the mountain. I blew her off."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Kansas.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Level One Eagle and leader of his own team until he resigned. He was also Angela's assistant when she first took over Safe Haven.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Dated Cynthia briefly.

Death: Kevin was shot by Donna in Ciemus in Book #10 when the magic water denied him entry to their town.

Notes: Kevin was very bitter about Cynthia getting pregnant by Adrian even though it happened before

they started dating. His bitterness ate at him until it ruined his life in Safe Haven. Leaving them to join Ciemus was his last attempt at regaining control of his life and future. It didn't work.

Kimmmie Mason

Height: 4'5".

Weight: 70 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black and red.

Age: 8.

First appearance: Kimmmie's first appearance is in Book #10 when she and the other kids are getting cold showers in the western UN detention camp that Seth and Becky are watching.

Memorable quote: "No one can help me." Kimmmie's tone was so grim it was eerie. "I'll have a short life of rage and have to be put down so I don't hurt the innocent."

Family: Brother, unnamed.

Home: Unknown.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a member. She and Jeff snuck off in Book #17 to go back to America.

Descendant Status: Firewalker.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Kimmmie left a month before her missing brother was brought to Safe Haven by the mission team from the Australian lab. She still doesn't know he survived.

Kip

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Kip's first appearance is in Book #5 in the opening scene where Angela is training a group of rookies.

Memorable quote: "No sweat. I'll talk for both of us."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New York.

Occupation before the War: Dentist.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single, but wanted Cynthia until her baby attacked him.

Death: Kip was shot in the head in Book #5 by Sherman as he and his group attacked the Safe Haven den holding the weakest members during the final battle with the government.

Notes: Kip saw himself as a playboy because he had great teeth.

Kobi

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Shaved bald.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Kobi's first appearance is in Book #8 when he calls to get updates from Dirce and Marc answers him, right after the big UN battle at the mountain. He is the voice on the radio. His first actual appearance is in Book #9 when the mission team makes it to his base at Souther Field.

Memorable quote: "Miss Roberts!" Kobi bowed low, ignoring her instant flinch for a weapon at his recognition. "Please, if you would permit me..." Kobi motioned his cinematographer closer. "Get a tight shot of them together, then pull back on her—nice and slow."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Hungary.

Occupation before the War: UN Commander.

Occupation after the War: UN Commander.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: "He should be dead now." Marc nodded at Kendle's comment. She'd hit Kobi with a slow

spell, one she'd evolved after her Market Town adventures. She'd insisted Kobi hang himself the first time he was left alone, but to get it on camera if he could, so his obsession would help it along if the spell began to wear off before he had the opportunity to do it without being caught.

Notes: Very fit. Loved the cinema so much that his distraction with it got him killed.

Kojak

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Kojak's first appearance is in Book #9 when he is calling on the radio for help trapping Angela while she's trying to recover from Influenza.

Memorable quote: "I have Angela trapped in the town of Brooks! This is Kojak. I'm a descendant tracker and I have located the leader of Safe Haven. She is hiding in Brooks, GA. I need help to flush her out!"

Family: Unknown.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Independent tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Marc's bullet slammed into Kojak's throat, knocking him backward onto the muddy ground as the caravan went by.

Kranten

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Kranten's first mention is in Book #6 when Tara and Missy are filling Angela in on the next enemy Safe Haven will face. His first appearance is in Adrian's flashback a short time later.

Memorable quote: "She's perfect leverage." Kranten smirked. "Your leader will give me anything I want in exchange."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona, Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: Pharmacist.

Occupation after the War: Vlad's chemist and fighter.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Naturalist.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kranten was shot in Book #6 by Samantha when he took Jennifer, Kyle, Whitney, and Autumn captive.

Kyle Reece Genovese

Also known as: Reece, the Mobster.

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black curls.

Age: 36.

First appearance: Kyle's first mention is in Adrian's journal in Book #1. His first appearance is at the end of the same chapter when he is giving Adrian an update on their new radio man.

Memorable quote: "Something's coming. I feel it in the wind."

Family: Wife: Jennifer. Adopted children: Autumn and Roy. Son on the way.

Home: New York City.

Occupation before the War: Mobster.

Occupation after the War: The First Eagle in Safe Haven, Special Forces team leader.

Safe Haven Status: Feared and respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Byzan Naturalist now. Former enforcer hybrid.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Kyle has been two different types of descendant, a feat very few have ever accomplished. When Jennifer shared her gifts, he

became a hybrid. Now that his real gifts have come in, I wonder if he misses those other gifts?

Kyle has slowly accepted his role in the circle of life, though he'll never really like it. Killing reminds him of his mistakes before the war when he wasn't a good person. Now, he wants to be more, better, and still maintain his cold persona and respect in camp. After Jennifer's mistakes while Angela and the mission teams were gone, Kyle understands more about human nature now. He'll help Jennifer regain respect, but he'll never interfere with her goals again. He knows what she wants most now—control and power. He is determined that she'll have it.

L



Lance

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 175 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Lance's first appearance is in Book #8 when David joins his family as their new protector.

Memorable quote: Lance turned back to David. "Her sister was killed by a Mitchel. The same man raped Patricia and gave us two beautiful children to love."

Family: Wife: Patricia. Two stepsons: Alvin and one unnamed.

Home: Colorado.

Occupation before the War: Escaped government lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Lang

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Lang's first appearance is in Book #9 when he takes Jennifer and Donna captive in Ciemus.

Memorable quote: Faced with no choice, Lang dragged Jennifer toward the exit. "The keys for the girl!"

Family: Unknown.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Thief.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Neil put his gun to Lang's temple and pulled the trigger.

Notes: This is one of the very few moments in the series where Safe Haven is caught up in someone else's drama instead of their own.

Lawrence

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Lawrence's first appearance is in Book #8 in the tunnel with Zack and his sons as they're trying to reach the camp without letting the Mexican army inside.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Alabama.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Lawrence was shot by Allen in the tunnel when he attacked Wade in Book #8. Kyle shot him next, finishing the job.

Notes: Wasn't a pro. He just wanted to take over Safe Haven while Angela was still recovering and the earthquake gave him the chance to catch them all off guard.

Lee

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Shaggy black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Lee’s first appearance is in Book #2 when Kenn and Zack are riding together and planning bad things for Marc. Lee glares at Angela, making Zack happy.

Memorable quote: “But you care.” Lee blurted more than he’d intended. “We all know it. You want him.”

Family: Wife: Candy. Twins daughters.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: UPS delivery driver.

Occupation after the War: Level Four Eagle on Zack’s team.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Lee was killed in Book #4 when an infiltrator slit his throat and took his place as an imposter to get into the camp.

Notes: Lee was loved by everyone. That’s part of why it’s been so hard for Conner to be accepted as Candy’s new mate. He and Lee had very little in common.

Leeann

Also known as: Leelee.

Height: 4'8".

Weight: Very thin.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown, ponytail.

Age: 13.

First appearance: Leeann's first appearance is on field trip day in Book #1. She's one of the girls Samantha is responsible for.

Memorable quote: "Why do you have a boy's name?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Locked Firewalker.

Relationship Status: Dating Mike, Loves Billy.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: It's hard to imagine how Leeann will feel when she finally remembers Billy and realizes she's been abused for years under the guise of protecting her. I think she'll feel that running away was the right choice. If so, we can expect a lot of hatred for Safe Haven and Angela at that point. The boss had better have a good reason for letting it happen or Leeann might try to kill her.

Leeroy Norton

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Leeroy's first appearance is in Book #10 when he and his family are being passed by the Safe Haven convoy. His daughter is very sick. They don't stop, creating a hatred that destroys his family even after they are allowed to join the camp.

Memorable quote: Leeroy spotted the gun next to his daughter's leg and grabbed it. Before anyone could stop him, he put the gun under his jaw. "This is Safe Haven's fault. I've lost everything."

Family: Wife: Rachel. Daughter: Sally.

Home: Mississippi.

Occupation before the War: Photographer.

Occupation after the War: Refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: After the deaths of his wife and daughter, Leeroy shot himself in Book #12, unwilling to go on without them.

Lenore Codd

Also known as: The Missus.

Height: 7'.

Weight: 275 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Grand beehive of black and white hair hanging in every direction like a bad wig.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Lenore's first appearance is in Book #1 after Max rescues Marc and Angie. Lenore greets them in her kitchen.

Memorable quote: "He's trained. We can deal."

Family: Mate: Max. Five unnamed daughters.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: Farmer.

Occupation after the War: Refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Giant.

Death: Lenore died of an illness caused by rat bites a few months after Marc and Angie came through on their way to Safe Haven.

Notes: The long, jagged scars on her face and huge arms came from a decades-old battle where Alexa Mitchel, as a child, triggered a fight that flushed the giants out of the mountains. The giants and the Mitchels have been linked throughout time. Where one fled from, the other was responsible for it. There

will never be peace between them. Not even Angela could accomplish that.

Lenore #2

Height: 5'6".

Weight: Wide hips and thick legs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Silver.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Lenore's first mention is by Hudson and Embry in Book #3 while they are on guard in Little Rock, watching as Adrian arrives. Lenore's first appearance is when she and Embry are having sex.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Michigan.

Occupation before the War: Bank teller.

Occupation after the War: Captive whore being passed around Garret's militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Owned by Embry.

Death: Lenore is shot by Hudson, by mistake, when she barges into Garret's office to kill him for not punishing her rapist. She killed two dozen of Garret's men on the way to the office.

Leon

Height: 6'2"

Weight: 315 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Leon's first appearance is right after the 1st Safe Haven meeting in Book #1, where he has just been found guilty of sexually assaulting a child and her mother.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Biker.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Criminal.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Leon was executed for his crimes, by Kyle.

Notes: Leon had been a sexual offender, repeatedly, over his lifetime. His uncle abused him, and his great uncle abused his uncle, and so on. It was a family legacy that thankfully died with Leon.

Leslie

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 140 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Bleached blonde.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Leslie's first appearance is in Book #3 when she tries to seduce Kyle and then turns on him for the rejection.

Memorable quote: "I'm talking about you chasing Jennifer like a dog that's found a bitch in heat. I'm talking about the way you're not helping Adrian take care of this camp with all that attention on her. I'm talking about your hypocrisy—doing what others can't, being alone with her all the time. People see the double standard. How long do you think they'll put up with it? Everyone else has to follow the rules. Why not you?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: Mechanic assistant.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Dating Jax and Paul.

Death: Leslie died in the explosions the night Denny, Crone, and their group of assassins attacked the entire camp in Book #3.

Notes: Leslie wanted the life that Samantha was building. If she had lived, she probably would have been deliriously happy with Paul and Jax.

Lexa

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 135 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Lexa's first appearance is in Book #3 when Sam and Cynthia are talking about being Angela's team XO and they see Lexa enter the shower. They are sure Lexa will join the Eagles soon.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Was pregnant by Adrian.

Home: Los Angeles.

Occupation before the War: Gun shop owner.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was sleeping with Adrian.

Death: Lexa died during the sinkhole event in Book #3 when the camper fell in.

Li Sing

Height: 5'8".

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black braid.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Li's first appearance is in Book #3, right after the sinkhole, where he starts cooking for Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: "Li Sing grateful to have a safe place for family."

Family: Wife: Sophia. Large family that he kept alive until the earthquake in the mountain.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: Restaurant owner.

Occupation after the War: Cook.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Married to Sophia.

Death: Li Sing and his family were killed during the earthquake that devastated Safe Haven Mountain in Book #7. They all died from smoke inhalation.

Liam

First appearance: Liam's first appearance is in Book #10. He is the tracker who sneaks up behind the cabin where Seth and Becky have just been reunited with Doug, near the western UN detention camp. He goes in through a window after Becky.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nevada.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: UN tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Becky shoots Liam while he's trying to capture her.

Lilly

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Red and brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Lilly's first appearance is in Book #2 when Kyle's team is opening the trucks of slaves after killing their captors.

Memorable quote: "Wait! She would have been safe inside the bunker! Hey! What about me!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: California.

Occupation before the War: Children's therapist.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Lilly died in Book #5 when she kidnapped Autumn and then stepped on a landmine. She planned to trade the magic baby for a spot inside a government bunker. Jennifer arrived in time to save the baby, and then settled down nearby to wait for the explosion.

Linny

Also known as: Caroline Andert.

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Brown and gray.

Age: Late 30s.

First appearance: Linny's first appearance is in Book #4 when Kenn and his team rescue her and her son from the Mississippi Medical Center.

Memorable quote: "We can go once he makes sure you're not lying. If you are, he'll take your lifeforce like he has others here."

Family: Son: Tyson. New husband: Cameron Storm.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Female warrior in Cameron's tribe.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a camp member. She stayed in Oklahoma with her new husband.

Descendant Status: Firewalker.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Logan

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Bald.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Logan's first appearance is in Book #1 when they are learning how to butcher their own meat.

Memorable quote: "You caused this. It started when you picked Quinn over me."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Colorado.

Occupation before the War: Pinkerton Detective.

Occupation after the War: Level One Eagle on Kevin's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Logan died in Safe Haven Mountain in Book #8 when he kidnapped Marc's son. Kenn snapped his neck. Logan was suffering from severe claustrophobia. He wasn't a traitor.

Notes: Logan was one of those people who seemed to be able to handle anything and then you find out they were just great at acting. Logan was always scared, even before the War. When they were inside

the mountain, he wasn't able to keep it together. He was a good man with a weak mind.

Lou

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Red and black.

Age: 19.

First appearance: Lou's first mention is in Book #6 when Marc and Joseph go to collect the Eagles who wrecked and to convince Lou's family to join them.

Memorable quote: "Kronus!" Lou blinked, trying to focus. "We took food to the brig. He took her gun! He's holding her hostage!"

Family: Father: Dwight. Stepmother: Thelma. Stepsister: Brittani. Several brothers, including Quincy.

Home: Atlanta, Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Assistant cook at his family's small diner.

Occupation after the War: Assistant cook in Safe Haven.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Katie.

Death: Lou died of the radiation sickness in Book #12, crushing all of his family but most of all his sister, Brittani.

Louis #2

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Louis's first appearance is in Book #5. He's in the jeep with Donner and Jennifer right after she infiltrated the enemy.

Memorable quote: "Want me to get her set for you?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Special Forces man with tattoos running the length of both brawny arms.

Occupation after the War: Donner's interrogator and lackey.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Single.

Relationship Status: Widowed. He killed her.

Death: Louis was shot by Jennifer in Book #5 after torturing her for days.

Luke Johnson

Also known as: L.J.

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 60.

Birthday: July 6th.

First appearance: Luke's first appearance in the updated copies is in Book #3 in Charlie's dream where his plane is about to crash. Luke is the pilot; he and Kendle have made it back to America. In the original copies, his first appearance is in Book #1 right before he finds Kendle washed up on the island.

Memorable quote: "Everyone out here has a hole-up. It's the way you do things on Pitcairn."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Alaska.

Occupation before the War: Former military pilot.

Occupation after the War: Retired outcast.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was deeply in love with Kendle.

Death: "He died after we landed. Their medicine didn't work!" Marc left Tommy to comfort her, finally getting the reason for Kendle's crazy

behavior. She'd been refusing to accept that with all the power she had, a lack of antibiotics had killed her mate.

Notes: Luke was a POW in Vietnam and a good man who made a rash decision that cost the lives of an entire village. Luke never forgave himself.

Lurker

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Long brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Lurker's first appearance is when she is captured by Marc, Adrian, and Billy in Book #6 after taking David hostage.

Memorable quote: "Hello, Der Ghost. We've been waiting for you."

Home: Germany.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Unknown.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Unknown.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Lurker was executed by Zack in Book #6 after he got important information from her by lying and saying she would be allowed to live.



M

Magnus

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Magnus's first appearance is in Book #4 with Natoli's group when they first meet Marc as he enters their lands. He is unnamed then. Magnus's first named appearance is in Book #9 when he escorts Angela to Franklin to rescue the boy on the radio.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Warrior and school bus driver.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Magnus died of an Influenza superbug during the run to save little Caleb in Book #9. He passes away as they are hiding under the clinic while refugees scour the town for them.

Malia

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Malia's first mention is in Book #7 when Renda is thinking about how hard it was to drown her sister.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Sister: Renda.

Home: Iran.

Occupation before the War: UN asset used for infiltrations.

Occupation after the War: Former slave master at Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Animaler.

Relationship Status: Was dating several men, including Yuri.

Death: Malia was drowned by her sister Renda shortly after they took over Market Town.

Malin

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Malin's first appearance is in Book #10 when he and his partner are outside Adrian's RV while he's dream walking. They set a fire to flush him out.

Memorable quote: "We can't get to them without waking them up. His alarms are too good."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US government tracker.

Occupation after the War: US government tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Angela's rabid hatred swarmed over the trackers and ate them alive. When it finished, it screamed into the sky and exploded, unable to survive without a host.

Mandy

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 18.

First appearance: Mandy's first appearance is in Book #6 when Angela is scanning the new medical setups. Mandy and Millie are working in one of those while hundreds of refugees scream and fight outside their gate.

Memorable quote: "It could be a trick. Slavers are smart."

Family: Newborn daughter: Sandy.

Home: Rapid City.

Occupation before the War: Student.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Mandy is the girl from the Rapid City airport rescue, where Marc almost died. Mandy decided to stay behind in Ciemus with her daughter.

Mango

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Mango's first appearance is at the end of Book #8 in Erik's camp. He's on guard duty.

Memorable quote: "We have a group of refugees coming in. Four of them. No big weapons that I can see."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Erik's bodyguard.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Mango was one of the trackers Angela burnt alive in the Market Town battle with Erik. He was called Mango because it was his favorite food. He killed people for it, more than once.

Marcus Brady

Also known as: Marc, Brady.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 225 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 36.

Birthday: December 13th, 1977.

First appearance: Marc is on a bus in Book #1, trying to reach the funeral for his mother when the war starts. Draft soldiers surround the line of traffic and shoot anyone who refuses to surrender. Marc rolls under the bus as a nuclear explosion goes off in the distance.

Memorable quote: *“I’ll stay back, and I’ll follow the rules, but the minute she wants or needs me, I’m going, and I won’t be stopped.”*

Family: Father: Reicher. Uncle: Rico. Unnamed brother and sister. Stepsister: Sally, Thalia. Stepbrother: Joseph. Twin children: Cate and Cody. Eldest son: Charlie. Daughter on the way. Adopted twins: Mike and Mia. Grandson: Mathew. Deceased twin sister: Melanie.

Home: Harrison, Ohio.

Occupation: Marine.

Safe Haven Status: Former Eagle, tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Byzan Tracker. Trackers make up 10% of the magical population. Their job is to find fugitive descendants. Top level trackers can penetrate dirt and water. Their grids can stretch over a mile, though it is a serious energy drain.

Relationship Status: Married to Angela, the leader of Safe Haven. Ex of Kendle. Ex of Julia.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Marc's time in Safe Haven has been rough on him mentally. When they first arrived, he thought Kenn would be his only problem, but that man turned out to be the least of his worries.

Marc's time in Reicher's lab revealed things about himself and his family that have made Marc question everything he knew, except for the one thing that has kept him from being happy in Safe Haven. He hates female leadership, thanks to his mother and Julia. Both of those women betrayed him and it doesn't matter that they're dead. Their actions cemented his mindset.

Then Kendle came along and tempted him into his biggest mistake since the war. You'd think it would be his affair with her, but it was really the choice to let her live at all. Without that, none of the rest would have happened.

Marc loves Angela and his kids, but I'm not sure he will ever be able to really be there for her because of his past. She's the only female he's ever known who could be trusted. That is a massive wall for anyone to climb in a normal world, let alone during an apocalypse.

Still, I have a lot of hope for Marc. No matter his mistakes, he really is one of the world's last boy scouts. He is desperately needed.

Marcella Pruett

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Marcella's first appearance is in Book #5 right after Angela makes Benjamin kill himself. Marcella was his secretary.

Memorable quote: "End it." Marcella's tone calmed them down. "We don't enjoy our work that much, ladies. Remember to respect the duties we've been given."

Family: Related to both the Pruetts and the Mitchels, there are just too many to list.

Home: California.

Occupation before the War: Instructor for the Navy

Occupation after the War: Bunker secretary, hunter of men.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Marcella and her clan start the female domination of the world that happens in the Bachelor Battles trilogy.

Maria

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Maria's first appearance is in Book #1 right after Cesar wakes from his nightmare about Adrian saving the world. He sends Maria to Safe Haven as an infiltrator.

Memorable quote: "No. Please. I can't."

Family: Two sons: Roy and Romeo.

Home: Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Cafeteria cook.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven cook and Cesar's spy.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Cesar's mistress, married to José.

Death: Maria was executed by Neil in Book #2 for helping Rick. She knew he was leaving messages so Cesar could find them.

Notes: Maria didn't want to come to America. She didn't want to be the wife of a guerilla. She hated the men that surrounded her. Maria's entire life was spent in conditions she hated, with never a chance

of real freedom. Born into that, she had no hope for a better future. She did love her sons, though. Deep down, Maria believed Adrian would free them and give them better lives, but she was too scared to try and make it happen herself.

Marietta

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Marietta's first appearance is in Book #7 when their group reaches the mountain just in time to see Marc's supply team disappear inside. She mocks Mikel after he loses two trucks of men chasing them.

Memorable quote: "I told you we should have let them go."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Mikel's partner in crime.

Occupation after the War: Mikel's partner in the invasion.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was sleeping with Mikel.

Death: Marietta was killed in Book #7 when Mikel threw his knife at her.

Mario

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Mario's first appearance is in Book #10 as the leader of the western UN detention camp. He is fleeing as Jeff's group attacks.

Memorable quote: "Tonight, my timid, boring driver." Mario held on as Oscar increased speed in response to the insult. "Our work will be finished with our arrival and three calls. You will stay with me."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Italy.

Occupation before the War: UN spy.

Occupation after the War: Western UN detention center commander.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Mario was killed in Book #10 by the kids he'd taken captive, on the UN ship while Safe Haven listened to his screams.

Marsha

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 135 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Shaved bald.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Marsha's first appearance is in Book #3 when her group of traveling traders encounter Safe Haven and refuse to join them.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Iowa.

Occupation before the War: Drive through clerk at a McDonalds.

Occupation after the War: Traveling merchant.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: It is unknown if she is still alive.

Matt Hopkins

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 150 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 15. Pimples, gawky.

First appearance: Matt's first appearance is in Book #1 the day Angela and Marc arrive. Adrian lets the boy take his first shift over the radio while Mitch is on a break.

Memorable quote: "What have I done?"

Family: Father: Mitch.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Student.

Occupation after the War: Failed Jr. Eagle and traitor.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Matt died in Book #4 when he and Mitch called in the government and the Eagles shot down the plane they were on.

Notes: Matt never stood a chance. His father was a drunkard. His mother left them both when he was young. He had bad skin and no people skills. It's like all the stars conspired against him from birth. It's no wonder that Matt went bad. Zack's sons

bullied him in Safe Haven and he didn't get any personal attention like some of the other kids did. I've always felt bad for Matt. I see him as the model for those who kill others and then take their own lives. Matt wasn't born bad. A miserable life made him that way.

Max #1

Also known as: Maxwell.

Height: 8'4".

Weight: 350 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black, bushy.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Max's first appearance is in Book #1 when Marc and Angie are fighting the wolves. He saves them with flames and bullets.

Memorable quote: "Damn it, woman! Feed me!"

Family: Mate: Lenore. Five daughters.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: Farmer.

Occupation after the War: Refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Giant.

Death: Max died in Book #1 from an illness caused by rat bites, a few months after Marc and Angela came through.

Notes: Disfigured face partially hidden by a thick, shaggy beard, Max was an ominous character, but it was really his wife who was the power. The story of the giants finally came out in Alexa's Travels, Book #7. We now know the giants were both good and bad. Deep down, all they ever really wanted was to go home.

Max #2

First appearance: Max's first and only mention is in Book #4 right after Clifford and the other kids try to take Angela out of camp after drugging her and cutting her.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Max was on duty during the attack on Angela. The kids killed him with a quick knife to the back.

Maybelle

Height: 9 inches.

Weight: 13 lbs.

Eyes: Yellow.

Hair: Brown and gray.

Age: 4.

First appearance: Maybelle's first appearance is in Book #1 when the vet is doing exams on their animals. Maybelle is their only friendly cat.

Memorable quote: "Your tail is too big."

Family: One kitten, litter on the way.

Home: Nevada.

Relationship Status: Mated to Buster.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: She is the cat that Tonya was treating for cancer in the mountain.

Megan #1

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Same shade as Samantha's.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Megan's first appearance is in Book #4 when she and the other 'sisters' in their clique are talking about Neil and Jeremy ignoring them.

Memorable quote: "Good luck, then. When she came, it was like the rest of us no longer existed."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Tennessee.

Occupation before the War: Daycare worker.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source.

Death: Megan was killed by a sniper shot near the end of Book #5.

Notes: Megan is a cursed name. A few people in Safe Haven have finally started to notice that pattern with the names Megan and Hannah. They don't yet know how many there really are.

Melinda

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Melinda's first appearance is in Book #6 when the train carrying Jack's army hits explosives and derails. She is one of the few survivors of that assassination attempt.

Memorable quote: "Her." Melinda pointed toward a lone vehicle rolling away from Safe Haven.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Altoona, Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: Resident of a mental hospital.

Occupation after the War: One of Vlad's fighters.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Melinda died in Book #6 when she tried to play chicken with Whitney and lost. Her car went over a cliff. She was there to kidnap Jennifer.

Notes: That was her only speaking line.

Melvin

Also known as: Mel.

Height: Average.

Weight: Overweight.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Melvin and his brother captured Samantha in Book #1 right after her chopper crashed. He and his brother are sitting by a campfire in the middle of a highway, talking about going south, while their captive shivers nearby.

Memorable quote: “Find us some clothes in them cars. For you too, but only dresses or skirts. My women don’t wear the pants. I do.”

Family: Brother, Henry.

Home: Wyoming.

Occupation: House painter.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: A girlfriend named Gail is mentioned.

Death: Melvin died from exposure after being tasered by Samantha, tied up, and left in the open during a snowstorm.

Notes: Much like his brother, Melvin has never had any real goals or ambitions for his future. He

became a house painter because that's what his father told him to do after he barely graduated high school. He wasn't abused, but he still became abusive, lending proof to the theory that a living environment isn't always the cause of kids who go wrong.

On the other hand, his family was cold and ignored him for the most part, so it's not complete proof against it, either.

Michelle

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Michelle's first appearance is at the end of Book #8. She's in the mess tent in Erik's camp, refusing to eat even though she is pregnant.

Memorable quote: "Are you going to kill me?"

Family: Husband: Erik. Brother: Vlad. Sister: Sonja.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Captive breeder.

Occupation after the War: Captive breeder.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Unknown.

Relationship Status: Forced to marry Erik.

Death: Michelle was killed by Chris, the vet, on Angela's orders, as revenge for her unborn baby being killed by Vlad. Angela ended his family line completely. It was also a mercy. Michelle had been Erik's captive for decades, forced to breed him children and suffer his touch night after night, year after year. However, I doubt Michelle saw it that way. Even captive, she still wanted to live.

Mickey

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Long blond and unibrow.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Mickey's first appearance is in Book #7 when Adrian brings him up from the hole where all the invaders have been drugged. He takes Mickey to the brig.

Memorable quote: Mickey jerked upright, voice cracking. "You have an Enforcer?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Death row resident.

Occupation after the War: Traitor and killer working for Mikel.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Powerful tracker.

Relationship Status: Widowed. That's why he was on death row.

Death: Mickey was executed by Marc not long after being brought to the brig.

Notes: Mickey was scheduled to be executed the day after the war came. It gave him almost another year of life where he fell in with the enemy and continued to hurt people. He was one of the killers

Rick let out of the detention center. Mickey then escaped the Mexicans by jumping into a river. They assumed he drowned.

Mike and Mia

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 9 months.

First appearance: Mike and Mia are the twin babies Kendle's group rescued from Market Town in Book #7.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines yet.

Family: Grandfather: Jerry. Adoptive parents: Angela and Marc. New step siblings: Cate, Cody, Charlie.

Home: Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp members.

Descendant Status: Both Kronos types. Kronos are able to slow time and view the future in full detail. They cannot reset time, however. They can only reverse it by a few minutes when they're at their most powerful. Kronos are almost always female. They have short life spans due to being hunted. They need strong mates and often pick them out at a young age.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Mike

Height: 6’.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 16.

First appearance: Mike’s first appearance is in Book #1 the morning after the dust storm, in the mess. He’s at a table with Charlie.

Memorable quote: “I need to work for a while. Don’t tell anyone I’m in here.”

Family: Father: Zack. Brothers: Timmy and Eric.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Student.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven radioman.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Was dating Leeann.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Mike is a clone of his father, from his looks to his abuse of women. Zack changed. Mike has not. As an Invisible, Mike is able to hide his ugly nature from everyone. His brother Eric knows. He’s the only one, but he would never tell on Mike. Family means everything to Eric. Leeann means nothing.

Mikel

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Mikel's first mention is in Book #7 when the Indians report that the Mexican army is nearly to their mountain. Mikel is the leader of that army. His first appearance is when his group reaches the mountain just in time to see Marc disappear inside.

Memorable quote: "We will have the witch!"

Family: Cousins: Cesar, José, and Sebastian.
Second cousins: Roy, Romeo, and Autumn.

Home: Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Soldier in the Mexican army.

Occupation after the War: Leader of the Mexican army.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Marietta.

Death: Mikel was shot by Tracy when he tried to sneak in with a work crew in Book #8 during the aftermath of the big earthquake.

Millie

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 140 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Millie's first appearance is in Book #4 when Doug is considering forgiving Peggy for not telling them she had medical skills. Millie is a medic-in-training.

Memorable quote: The girl glanced up in panic. "He fell and she tried to help... What do I do?!"

Family: Husband: Brett.

Home: New Hampshire.

Occupation before the War: Medical student and unwilling prostitute.

Occupation after the War: Medical student under Dr. Brooke.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Millie stayed in the mountain and was eventually killed after the refugees breached the door.

Notes: Millie's husband and trafficker, Brett, took off and left Safe Haven after refusing to be drawn back into a medical career. I think he was afraid that

someone would find out he had trafficked his wife
and kill him.

Missa

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Missa's first appearance is during Angela's second rescue run in Book #2 where they collect the nuns. Missa was gang raped and in dire need of a surgeon.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Born in India. Moved to South Dakota.

Occupation before the War: Nun.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Joseph.

Death: Missa was killed in Book #10 by the tracker who caught up with her group after they ran away from the mountain.

Notes: Missa had a severe distrust of all people but especially of men. Joseph was helping her with that.

Missi #1

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blonde and gray.

Age: 70s.

First appearance: Missi's first appearance is in Book #5. She is Kendle's settling in partner.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Occupation after the War: Den mother.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Unknown.

Death: Missi died during the earthquake in Safe Haven Mountain in Book #7 when the floor collapsed in the mess.

Missy #2

Also known as: Missy Devine.

Height: 4'4".

Weight: 50 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Exact same shade as Kendle.

Age: 6.

First appearance: Missy's first appearance is at the end of Book #5 when Angela senses her as the convoy goes by and runs out to gather her and her mother.

Memorable quote: "He wants to know about death." Missy tucked Angela's necklace inside her Eagle Jacket. "He wants to talk to my angel."

"The angel of death?" Jennifer was horrified. Surely, she was misunderstanding. This child couldn't communicate with death... Right?

Angela frowned. "Why does he want to talk to your angel?"

"I told him his death date. He wants to negotiate."

Family: Father: Jack Devine. Stepbrother: Jayson. Adoptive parents: Shawn and Selina.

Home: Maine.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Alpha. Firewalker Kronos hybrid. Kronos are only 5% of the magical community. Because they keep this rare gift their

entire lives, they are often hunted by other descendants.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Pointed teeth are a sign of her hybrid status. Missy also has a cursed name. I'm worried for her, in several ways.

Mitch Hopkins

Height: 6’.

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Mitch is mentioned in Book #1 when Kyle tells Adrian that Mitch passed the radio test. His first actual appearance is when Overloaded’s group calls in for help and he gives Adrian that message.

Memorable quote: “This one sounds legit to me, but I just roll your waves.”

Family: Son: Matt.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Dispatcher.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven’s radio man, traitor.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Mitch died in Book #4 when he and Matt called in the government and the Eagles shot down the plane they were on.

Notes: Sloppy drunk. Ass-kisser. Mitch’s drinking problem started as a teenager and quickly took over his entire life. He was a gifted radioman, but the

alcohol ruined his future repeatedly, getting him fired from big stations over and over until the only job he could get was dispatching taxicabs.

Molly

Height: Average.

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Molly's first appearance is in Book #9 when the kids surround Angela during the snowstorm. Molly is the rookie on duty outside.

Memorable quote: "Yep." Molly's voice dropped into anger. "She also told me I was useless and I'd never find someone to love me. I only listened to the good stuff."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Comic book store clerk.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Angela's team, former member of the law council.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Mentalist. Mentalists were created to stop the bad decisions of others and to save lives through mental manipulation. They also make excellent therapists once they've faced their own personal temptations.

Relationship Status: Was dating Monica.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Molly had cancer and she is cursed with sharks. Anytime the animals are around, she is in danger. They are drawn to her like a moth to a flame. I have no idea why.

Monica

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond and brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Monica's first appearance is in Book #10 when Angela moved her camp to the shoreline and they let the kids out. Monica is helping with the kids.

Memorable quote: "Distraction doesn't work on me; deal the cards."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: New York.

Occupation before the War: Receptionist.

Occupation after the War: Den mother and Eagle on Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a member. She left in Book #17, headed for America.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Molly while having an affair with Charlie.

Death: Monica died in Book #7 of Alexa's Travels, three years after she left Safe Haven. She killed her captor and her captor's guard killed her.

Morgan

Height: 6’.

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Morgan’s first appearance is during the sauna scene in Book #2 when the Eagles are trying to figure out how to help Angela become a real Eagle without cheating.

Memorable quote: “In time, you’ll see her the way we do. Until then, at least try not to hate her. It solves nothing.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Las Vegas.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Medic and Level Seven Eagle on Kyle’s team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Alpha. Healer. Morgan’s gifts unlocked in book #8. He used fire to kill one of Erik’s men during the battle for Market Town, but he’s actually a healer.

Relationship Status: Ex of Pam, in love with Jennifer.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Morgan was glad for the opening and took it. “George was a good boy. A little hotheaded when he found a cause, but good. He was shot by draft soldiers who were stripping our garden.” Morgan sighed. “I was at work when they came. After I buried my family, I set out to kill every soldier I could find.”

Morgan still feels that way. He has never really accepted any of the military men who’ve joined Safe Haven and that includes Kenn and Marc. He gave Adrian his trust because the man saved his life right after the war.

Morty

Height: 6’.

Weight: 250 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black and blond.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Morty’s first appearance is in Book #9 when Angela and her group come to his town to help the sick boy who is calling for help on the radio.

Memorable quote: Morty pointed a hard finger toward Angela. “The minute he dies, we’re throwing you out of here. He already let soldiers in and that cost us everything! We’re not going to let you do it again.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Franklin.

Occupation before the War: Deputy Mayor of Franklin.

Occupation after the War: Mayor after Tomas died.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Divorced.

Death: Angela burned him alive when he attacked her and her team.

Notes: Angela thought of her conversation with Adrian about the government having no one to keep their experiments in check. The survivors are all lab rats with no scientists left to record the results.

A large, bold, blue serif letter 'N' is centered on a vertical yellow bar. The bar has a subtle gradient and is surrounded by a soft, glowing red aura. Below the bar, a thin black horizontal line spans the width of the page.

N

Nancy Pruett

Height: 5'8".

Weight: 135 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blonde.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Nancy's first appearance is in Book #1 during a radio call where she is reaching out to Safe Haven for help. Marc and Angela are listening to that call.

Memorable quote: "I want all of you."

Family: Twins: Abigail and Andrew. Distant cousin: Marcella.

Home: Hot Springs.

Occupation before the War: Navy.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Angela's team until she left.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a member. Nancy left in Book #10, right before Safe Haven set sail.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Adrian.

Death: Nancy was killed by Alexa Mitchel four years after the war.

Notes: Played the guitar. Nancy wanted to be as strong as Angela and as wise as Adrian. She accomplished one of those, but it still wasn't enough to keep her alive when she decided to challenge one

of the few female Mitchels still alive. She tried to claim the bounty on Alexa so she could use Adrian's daughter against him when Safe Haven returns. It didn't work out for her, but her twins were sent to live with their uncle Brandon, who is a good man. Perhaps their future will be better.

Natalia

Height: Hip high.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: White.

Age: 4.

First appearance: Natalia's first appearance is during the battle with the government troops in Book #5. Dog sees her and wants to follow her then, but he sticks to his duty and keeps killing the fleeing soldiers.

Memorable quote: "We are of the natural world. People do not belong!"

Family: Four pups by Dog.

Home: Tennessee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Relationship Status: Mated to Dog.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Nathan

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 18.

First appearance: Nathan's first appearance is at the Rapid City airport in Book #1 where he is rescued by Angela.

Memorable quote: "Wow, I didn't think about it. Only nine months. That's a riot!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nevada.

Occupation before the War: Student.

Occupation after the War: Level Two Eagle on Kenn's team after the quake.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Beth.

Death: Nathan died from radiation sickness in Book #12.

Notes: Beth's death was hard on Nathan. He never laughed again after that. Ever. When he fell ill, there was little fight left in him.

Natoli

Height: 5'8".

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black and white.

Age: 60s.

First appearance: Natoli's first appearance is in Book #4 when he and his warriors arrive to confront Marc about trespassing on Indian lands.

Memorable quote: "We have a legend..." Natoli puffed smoke. "It says that Afterworld will be ruled by a Ghost."

Family: Mother, unnamed.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Choctaw warrior.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Natoli was such a good influence on Marc during their shadow riding that Marc now views him as a father figure. Considering who Marc's real father is, I think that's a great choice.

Nature

Also known as: Mother Nature.

Height: 7’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Emerald.

Hair: Blondish red, with magnificent deer antlers.

Age: Immortal, 290,000,236,734 years so far, spread over numerous worlds.

First appearance: Nature’s first appearance as an actual enemy and character is in Book #3 right after the sinkhole when Adrian blames her for trying to kill their kids. Her first physical appearance is in Book #15 when Marc faces her in their first battle on Pitcairn Island.

Memorable quote: “I love their misery. It makes my green heart happy.”

Home: All dimensions of existence.

Notes: Nature is the main antagonist in this series, taking advantage of human nature and physical nature to torment the survivors. She is jealous of the love the Creator has for humanity.

Neil

Also known as: Todd O'Neil.

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 155 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Thick brown curls.

Age: 29.

Birthday: December 15th, 1984.

First appearance: Neil's first mention is in Adrian's journal in Book #1. His first appearance is in the same chapter when Adrian does rounds of the camp. Neil is on guard duty.

Memorable quote: "I'm more Adrian's than I ever was my mother's."

Family: Wife: Samantha. Son: Neil Jr. Adopted daughter: Amy. Stepson: Jeremy Jr.

Home: Arizona.

Occupation before the War: State Trooper.

Occupation after the War: Special Forces Eagle, team leader, and co-leader of SHRC.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Tracker. Trackers are unpredictable and often violent. It keeps them alive when facing their enemies.

Relationship Status: In a throuple with Wade and Samantha. Widower of Jeremy.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Carries a Beretta. Unlike most of the others in Safe Haven, Neil had an okay childhood. His mom was a prostitute who died in the jailhouse during his birth. His father, a sheriff, did a decent job raising his unexpected offspring.

Neil did an amazing job of hiding his gifts from everyone for almost a year. Not even Samantha knew he was a descendant until after they set sail. His choice to kill Seth and Becky revealed his gifts and destroyed his relationship with Angela. Until then, she thought he was a good man who didn't have to be brought to his knees before being built back up again. She's so angry about being fooled that she may not make sure he gets a second chance. She may use him for her plans and then walk away when it's time for him to die. If not for her love of Samantha, that end would have already come. Angela adores Samantha. It's the only thing keeping Neil alive.

Nero

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blond and brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Nero's first appearance is in Book #7 when Dirce is hunting Kendle. Nero gets their truck up the snow-covered road and impresses his boss.

Memorable quote: "I like the risk. But I'm not going to die for nothing, you know? I have to get something out of it."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Greece.

Occupation before the War: UN driver.

Occupation after the War: UN driver.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Divorced.

Death: Nero died in Book #8, along with all of Dirce's remaining men, at the battle for Safe Haven Mountain. He was crushed by falling rocks.

Nicholas #1

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Nicholas’s first appearance is at the end of Book #8 when Erik is giving orders for Bryson to be followed.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Unknown.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Tracker in Erik’s militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: Nicholas was one of the men Angela burnt alive in the Market Town battle with Erik.

Nick #2

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Shaved bald.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Nick's first appearance is in Book #6 when he and his group are put into the no-go zone in C. Those in Zone C are not allowed to join Safe Haven and have been marked for removal.

Memorable quote: "They'll open the gates in the morning and we'll grab whoever it is."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Chop shop owner.

Occupation after the War: Gang member.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Divorced.

Death: Nick takes the doctor hostage in Book #6, sneaking back after his people were denied entry. He is stabbed in the neck by Jayson, Jack Devine's spying son.

Nuna

Height: 5'8".

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Very long blonde and brown braid.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Nuna's first appearance is in Book #3 when the snake women are helping Kenn and Kevin save their remaining men. She asks Kevin for a service and pays him with a key to Major Garret's compound.

Memorable quote: "Don't die during the fight. If you do, the deal is off; we'll kill you all."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Prisoner.

Occupation after the War: Member of the snake clan.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Nuna is killed by Kenn's bullet in Book #3 when she tries to kidnap Ray. Ray is also shot in that moment.



Oliver

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Oliver's first appearance is in Book #8 when Marc arrests Dylan. Marc finds out Oliver was part of Dylan's plan and has him arrested too.

Memorable quote: Oliver scowled. "We aren't in your camp anymore. We don't have your rules."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: South Dakota.

Occupation before the War: Human resources manager.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Oliver is killed in Book #8 in the mountain when Kenn kicks the ladder free and he falls three levels to his death before he can recapture Cynthia.

Olivia

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Olivia's first appearance is in Book #7. She's one of the guards on duty when Cody and Quinn go down the ladder.

Memorable quote: "I'm your enemy. You let me in." Olivia's face tightened, finger squeezing... Blood ran over her lip and dripped down her chin.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Mississippi.

Occupation before the War: FBI rookie.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle and assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Olivia is killed by Chris, the vet, in Book #8 in the aftermath of the earthquake when she tries to kill Angela. He stabs her in the back of the neck.

Ori

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 205 lbs.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Ori's first appearance is in Book #7 when Kendle bribes him to go into Renda's apartment and rub poison on her whip before their fight in Market Town.

Memorable quote: "Because she was corrupt!" Ori spat suddenly, accent thickening with his anger. "All those men! She and Yuri enjoyed the slaves too much. There can't be that type of open relation in the new world order."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Russia.

Occupation before the War: UN fighter.

Occupation after the War: UN guard in Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was in love with Renda.

Death: Kendle blew Ori's brains out in Book #7 for intentionally giving away their location to Dirce when he's hunting them all through the snow storm. Ori started a fire to draw attention to their location.

Orphans

Also known as: Kenn and Tonya's adopted kids.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 4,5,6.

First appearance: The orphans were found by Kenn and Tonya during a patrol the day before Safe Haven left the mountain in Book #8.

Memorable quote: "Please." The smallest girl tried to smile. "We need help."

Family: They are siblings. Adoptive parents: Tonya and Kenn. New sibling: Kenn Jr.

Home: Unknown.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp members.

Descendant Status: Trackers.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: The kids outlived their family and learned to follow the sound of people for the scraps in their trash to stay alive. Their gifts told them to go to Safe Haven.

Oscar

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Oscar's first appearance is in Book #10. He is the driver who helps the leader of the western UN detention camp flee when Jeff's group attacks.

Memorable quote: "Sir, may I ask when we're leaving this odd land?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Italy.

Occupation before the War: Mario's lackey.

Occupation after the War: Mario's lackey.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Mario pulled his gun out and shot Oscar in the back as he stood up.

Overloaded

Also known as: Greg.

Height: Tall.

Weight: Thin.

Eyes: Gray, blind.

Hair: Gray.

Age: 60s.

First appearance: Overloaded is first mentioned during a radio call for help in Book #1. Overloaded's first appearance is when he and his group are rescued by the Eagles, who are being led by Kenn that day. They miss Samantha during that rescue.

Memorable quote: "We need a ride out of here."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Cheyenne, Wyoming.

Occupation before the War: Radio station helper.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Overloaded died in Safe Haven Mountain during the earthquake when the floor collapsed in the shower area.

Notes: Overloaded, real name Greg, was blinded in an explosion at the car factory where he'd worked for almost 40 years. Surviving alone, he was tough,

smart, and compassionate. He cared for those around him as best he could and then handed that job over to Adrian, who could do it better. Overloaded enjoyed his time in Safe Haven. He never regretted bringing his people there.

Ozzie

Also known as: Oswald.

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Sandy blond.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Ozzie's first appearance is in Book #6 when he sends Simon to go get their team leader.

Memorable quote: "Poor planning prevents positive performance," he repeated the saying backwards contentedly, fond of his time in the service.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: California.

Occupation before the War: Former military and surfer.

Occupation after the War: Level Five Eagle on Theo's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Ozzie died in Book #12 from radiation sickness. He and Whitney stayed on the bridge and kept sailing the ship out of the poison zone even

though it cost their lives. He was a hero when he was alive; death didn't change that.

P

Pam #1

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Unknown.

Hair: Unknown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Pam's first appearance is in Book #8 when she tries to kill Angela in the aftermath of the Earthquake.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Denver.

Occupation before the War: Substitute teacher.

Occupation after the War: Den mother.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Pam is killed by Chris, the vet, when she tries to assassinate Angela. He stabs her.

Pam #2

Also known as: Pamela.

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blonde.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Pamela's first appearance is in Book #7 during the scene where Ray has just caught Dale and Simon Dennis in an embrace. She's in one of the nearby beds, not feeling well.

Memorable quote: "She should have let her die on the beach." Pam glared; she was furious. "You all remember what it felt like to see Kendle stab her, right?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Washington, D.C.

Occupation before the War: Political activist.

Occupation after the War: Failed Eagle on Angela's team, fishing crew.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Firewalker.

Relationship Status: Ex of Shawn and Morgan.

Death: Pam was murdered by Missy in Book #21 in retaliation for her leaving Shawn alone with a madman where he was shot. Her removal was

planned by Angela, for mostly the same reason. Pam left her in there with the madman too.

Notes: Pam had cancer for most of her time in this series. She was also sterile and had developed a horrible drinking problem after both Shawn and Morgan broke up with her. Pamela might have been better off staying in America.

Panaji

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Black.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Panaji's first appearance is in Book #10 when Kyle's group picks him up after they clear out a nearby refinery.

Memorable quote: Panaji bobbed again. "Haven good. Stay with Haven."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Venezuela.

Occupation before the War: Refugee.

Occupation after the War: Fisherman, gopher, and rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Dating Sadie.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: As the story has gone on, Panaji's command of English has grown in a nice match to his reliability and loyalty. I hope dating Sadie doesn't change him.

Pat Michaels

Height: 6’.

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blonde.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Pat’s first appearance is in the deleted scenes from Book #1 where the bombs are just starting to hit US soil. His first appearance in the actual Book is at NORAD, where he’s dying of radiation sickness and Samantha finds him.

Memorable quote: “Breached. Burned alive... Wouldn’t touch me.”

Family: Wife, unnamed.

Home: New Jersey.

Occupation before the War: White House Press Secretary.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Married, having an affair.

Death: Pat died in NORAD when Samantha gave him mercy. She shot him.

Notes: Pat didn’t know the war was coming, but he still paid the ultimate price for it. After the faulty air valves filled the bunker with radiation, Pat was left to die. He lived to see the people who refused to help him murdered in the invasion when the doors

were opened, so he got a little justice, but he was still abandoned to die alone. If not for Samantha's mercy, he would have. It seems like a high price to pay when his only real issue was cheating on his wife with a male lover.

Patricia

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Red.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Patricia's first appearance is in Book #8 when David joins her family as their new protector.

Memorable quote: "He doesn't need to know." Patricia sniffed, nose rising. "He's Invisible, by choice."

Family: Husband: Lance. Two sons: Alvin and one unnamed.

Home: Colorado.

Occupation before the War: Escaped lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Mentalist.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Her sister was killed by a Mitchel. Patricia was raped by the same man, resulting in twin sons.

Patrick

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond and brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Patrick's first appearance is in Book #7 when Becky steals his mind and forces him to stay in the seat while the driver runs over his boss, Dirce.

Memorable quote: "The bitch Dirce grabbed outside Market Town. She's in the back." Patrick's finger tightened on the trigger. "I'm sorry! Please don't!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Sweden.

Occupation before the War: UN driver.

Occupation after the War: UN driver.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Patrick dies in Book #8 when Dirce arrives at Safe Haven Mountain. Patrick is killed by gunfire from the refugees camped around the base of the mountain.

Paul

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Paul’s first appearance is in the bowling alley scene in Book #1 where they first join Safe Haven. He’s in the truckload of new people.

Memorable quote: “They’ll be leery. We can’t ride up, explain what’s coming, and ask for help. That will get us killed. So, what’s the plan?”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Wyoming.

Occupation before the War: Construction worker.

Occupation after the War: Marc’s protégé.

Safe Haven Status: Respected Eagle.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single, in love with Leslie.

Death: Paul was killed by a sniper’s bullet while defending the base where Marc had just returned to prep for their final battle with the government.

Notes: Paul was one of the few bowling alley townspeople who were against the parents chaining their kids when they wanted to go searching for help after the war. Paul enabled those kids, providing a key to the cuffs. No one in his group ever found that

out. Paul loved horses more than anything else in the world. His time with Marc in Indian lands was the best of his life.

Peggy Ann Kelly

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 145 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red and gold.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Peggy's first appearance is when she's learning how to change a tire in Safe Haven in Book #1.

Memorable quote: "Yes. He wants an army of special women, like you. Share and ensure Adrian's dream through that support. Then all our daughters will have the second chance you're now enjoying."

Family: Daughter: Becky.

Home: Arizona.

Occupation before the War: PTA leader, retired teacher.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven's top Den Mother.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Doug.

Death: Peggy died in Safe Haven Mountain when the mess floor collapsed during the earthquake in Book #7.

Notes: Peggy was a good person inside, but her actions sometimes made us wonder. She loved her

daughter so much that she tried to make sure Becky was mated to someone high up in Safe Haven so she would be protected, even though the girl wasn't old enough for it. Becky paid for that choice with a rape, a beating, and then slowly going insane until Neil finally put her out of her misery, and his. Deep down, Neil still blames Peggy for everything that happened.

Honestly, so do I.

Pete

First appearance: Pete's first and only mention is in the Eagle Teams list.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Zack's first team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Death: Pete got cold feet about fighting the government. He was one of the people who fled into the night while he was supposed to be on guard duty in Book #4. His whereabouts are currently unknown. Considering that almost all of Zack's team is dead now, that was probably a good decision.

Peter

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black and red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Peter's first appearance is in Book #5 when he and his team take Tonya captive, but he is unnamed. His first named appearance is in Book #7 when he comes into the showers in Safe Haven Mountain and has to fight Eagles who don't want the former soldiers in their camp, let alone to be showering with them.

Memorable quote: "You can't avoid fate."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Wyoming.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single, obsessed with Tonya.

Death: Kenn shot Peter in Book #15 for dereliction of duty. Courtney was able to steal Peter's keys while he was sleeping on duty, allowing her to plant the explosives that almost killed Jennifer, Tonya, and their unborn babies, along with the medics and the cats. Two kittens did die.

Philip #1

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Philip's first appearance is in Book #7 when he tries to strangle Angela and become a descendant by staring into her eyes as he kills her. He thought it was that easy to become like them.

Memorable quote: "It worked in Firestarter. It worked in Firestarter."

Family: Unknown.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Philip was hit in the back of the head in Book #7 by Doctor Brooke. Then he was removed by Kyle.

Notes: Philip is one of the names under the death curse.

Philips

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Philips's first appearance is in Book #5 when he greets Major Donner after Donner arrives to take command of the troops.

Memorable quote: He stopped at the flap and looked back long enough to memorize the sight of his bitter enemy lying dead. "Leave that one there; let him rot."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Congressional representative's assistant.

Occupation after the War: Donner's lackey.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Divorced.

Death: Philips was killed by a spray of gunfire as the vehicle he and Donner were in was ambushed in Book #5.



Quincy

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 19.

First appearance: Quincy's first mention is in Book #6 when Marc and Joseph go to collect the Eagles who wrecked and also to convince Brittani to join Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: Quincy nodded solemnly. "Yes, I am. Ask your daughter to save my sister or I'm going to tell everyone the kids are stronger than all of you."

Family: Father: Dwight. Stepmother: Thelma. Stepsister: Brittani. Several brothers, including Lou.

Home: Atlanta, Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Assistant cook at his family's small diner.

Occupation after the War: Assistant cook in Safe Haven.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Quincy had the balls to threaten the enforcer. It will be very interesting to see if she makes him pay for that at some point.

Quinn

Height: Average.

Weight: Stocky.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown and black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Quinn's first appearance is at the level test in Book #3 after the sinkhole. He is one of the men who try to lay claim to Leslie.

Memorable quote: "I shot Angela. She's lying on the airstrip. You guys should all come help her."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Las Vegas.

Occupation before the War: Bouncer.

Occupation after the War: Level One Eagle on Marc's team.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Kendle.

Death: He missed the two last shots and then Marc was at the door, kicking it down, forcing it open, rushing in with all the fury in his heart.

Kenn turned away as Quinn's screams started.

Notes: Quinn was Marc's XO for a while in Book #4, when they went to fight the government troops heading for Safe Haven. He fell all the way to traitor

and assassin, because of Kendle. Her insanity rubbed off.



R

Rachel #1

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Rachel's first appearance is in Book #9 when she is chasing Safe Haven with her partner. They corner Safe Haven at the airport hangar.

Memorable quote: "I mean, what if Safe Haven doesn't have just one leader. What if they're sharing?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: CIA asset.

Occupation after the War: US Government tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Divorced.

Death: Kenn had been experimenting with his new gift. He used it now to prevent the woman from reaching a weapon. As he held her in place, Marc blasted her with his sonic gift. All three men ducked as blood splattered.

Rachel #2

First appearance: Rachel's first and only mention is in Book #10 when Charlie and Kenn are fighting off the hunters in the basement during his manhood quest.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: It is unknown if she is still alive. However, the name curse suggests she is not.

Notes: Charlie frowned at the men. "Your women aren't there anymore. Rachel forced Kelly to let her out of the shed. They took your truck, the one with a full tank. I won't tell you what direction they headed because I don't belong to you!" Charlie flashed images of the abused females fleeing for their lives as he snatched the closest lifeforce.

Rachel Norton

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blonde.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Rachel's first appearance is in Book #10 when she and her family are being passed by the Safe Haven convoy. Her daughter, Sally, is very sick. They don't stop, creating a hatred that destroys her family even after they are allowed to join the camp.

Memorable quote: "Get in there! Keep your hands up!" Rachel rattled the homemade bomb. "I'll blow us up. This boat will drift until it hits something and sinks." She grinned. "Of course, you'll starve before that happens."

Family: Husband: Leeroy. Daughter: Sally.

Home: Mississippi.

Occupation before the War: Delivery driver.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Rachel was shot by Ray in Book #11 after she strapped explosives to the bridge of the ship and tried to sink them.

Ralph Miller

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Gray.

Age: Late 60s.

First appearance: Ralph's first appearance is in Book #1 in the mess the day Angela and Marc arrive.

Memorable quote: "Will you read to us sometime?"

Family: Wife: Daisey.

Home: Utah.

Occupation before the War: Coal miner.

Occupation after the War: Retired.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Hard of hearing in Book 1. Exposure to the descendants improved that for him. The rest of it has been a waste of time. The more Ralph is around the magic users, the more he fears them and their intentions. He has now gotten himself into a mess that may result in his execution. At the very least, everyone expects him to be banished. Only Angela knows for sure what will happen to the miner she once respected.

Ramer

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Ramer's first appearance is in Book #7 when he and the other captives in Market Town are talking about how to escape while they're supposed to be sleeping.

Memorable quote: "He can reach us." Ramer was the twitchiest member of their team. "Maybe we should bugout while we can."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Pittsburgh.

Occupation before the War: Mental ward patient.

Occupation after the War: Former Level Five Eagle on Zack's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: After being nailed to the warehouse wall in Book #10, Ramer developed a nasty drug problem with painkillers that he was stealing from the infirmary on the ship. Even after serving time in the brig for it, he still couldn't stop. Ramer overdosed, alone, in Book #13.

Randal

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Randal's first appearance is in Book #10 when he joins Kyle's group to help them collect the freeze-dried shrimp from the shipping company.

Memorable quote: "Aww, man." Randal joined Kyle at the rear of his truck. "We thought this was a call for help!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Alabama.

Occupation before the War: Dock worker.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Randal was executed in Book #11 after it was discovered that he was giving candy to one of the former slave kids for sex.

Raul

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green

Hair: Long black braid, braided mustache.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Raul's first appearance is in Book #9 when he tells Kobi that the Black Widow is at the door wanting to sell something to them.

Memorable quote: Raul nodded at him. "I'll find you, don't worry."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Spain.

Occupation before the War: UN bodyguard.

Occupation after the War: UN bodyguard.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: The plane had cleared a path straight to where Raul's body was laying, head cut off from the plane wing. Kendle was flying that plane.

Ray

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Ray's first appearance is in Book #1 in the cage when he's fighting Kyle to gain the next Eagle level. This is where his gay lifestyle is fully exposed and he starts to accept himself for who he really is instead of hiding it.

Memorable quote: "I belong here too!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nevada.

Occupation before the War: Football coach.

Occupation after the War: Special Forces Eagle on Kyle's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Firewalker. Firewalkers can be hurt or killed by fire. They are only immune to their own flames. Firewalkers can be mixed with any other type of descendant and not trigger the insanity mutation. They are compatible with everyone, even normals.

Relationship Status: Engaged to Grant, Ex of Dale.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Ray has come a long way since his first appearance. He's been shot, stabbed, kidnapped, betrayed, abandoned, cheated on, and he still has love in his heart for his fellow man.

He doesn't let the hard times change who he is, but he does hate himself for being too weak to stop some of those events. Dale's death still weighs heavily on his mind. I wonder if that's why he has slowed down his relationship with Grant. Maybe he's scared that their marriage will get Grant killed.

Red Stone

Also known as: Jimmy Barrows.

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Red Stone's first appearance is in Book #4, when he and his group challenge Marc to prove he is the ghost from their legends.

Memorable quote: "I will stay with you when these women warriors have all fled in fear."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: High-ranked warrior in his tribe. Apache.

Occupation after the War: Marc's highest Shadow Rider.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Red Stone died in the subway tunnel in Book #5 while helping Marc search for Angela. The hub blew up, killing him and his three best warriors.

Renda

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: French braided brown.

Age: Late 30s.

First appearance: Renda's first appearance is in Book #7 when she comes in to get her new slaves out of the cage. It's Kendle's team from the run to Market Town.

Memorable quote: Renda gestured toward a double deep sink. "That is where your ankle tendons will be cut after sale, to prevent you from escaping your new owner. I will tell them to do yours deeper than most."

Family: She drowned her sister, the last of their family line, right after they came to America with the UN troops at Souther Field.

Home: Iran.

Occupation before the War: Dirce's private bodyguard before Malia's murder and then slave master in Market Town.

Occupation after the War: One of the Market Town council members.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Sleeping with Xavier.

Death: Renda died in her match against Kendle in Market Town. The handle of her whip was coated in poison.

Rex

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Rex's first appearance is in Book #10. He and his brothers are the trackers holding Zack's surviving men hostage at the beach shack where Safe Haven is coming for the cruise ship.

Memorable quote: "I'm telling you guys, something's coming."

Family: Many brothers.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US Government Tracker.

Occupation after the War: Independent Tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Screams sounded outside the shack as the witch marched forward with flames lighting the way. She shimmered in fire, a vengeful spirit sent by a furious host. Adrian held the barrier as fire flew over the trackers and turned two of them into screaming torches that ran toward the water.

Rex made it to the edge of the shore, hand dropping into the cold liquid as he died.

Notes: Rex worked with Dolly and Donner for a long time. Hurting Zack's team was personal revenge for Donner's death.

Rice

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Rice's first appearance is in the tunnel in Book #7 when Kendle and Conner demand information on their missing team.

Memorable quote: "It was my turn." The man wiped at the blood trickling from his mouth. "They drew our number."

Family: Brother: Baker. Wife, unnamed.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Farmer

Occupation after the War: Farmer.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Rice was killed in Book #7 by Jerry, his father-in-law, in revenge for turning him and his side of their family over to the slave master in Market Town right after the war. He stabbed Rice repeatedly after Kendle's team left the first time.

Richie

Also known as: Fast Runner, Swift Wind, Richard.

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 155 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Long black.

Age: 19.

First appearance: Richie's first unnamed appearance is in Book #4 when Natoli confronts Marc about trespassing on Indian lands. His first named appearance is in Book #14 when he and Stanley are supplying snacks to the Eagle teams.

Memorable quote: Richie's grin took up his whole face. "I chose Richard because I thought it meant big dick."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Student and warrior in his tribe. Choctaw.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider, then rookie Eagle and team gopher.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of book #22.

Notes: Richie was the only remaining Indian who had joined them from Natoli's tribe. His large nose

and long black hair were stereotypical, but they were the most outstanding features on the thin, dark-skinned man.

Richie has a great sense of humor and I love to laugh. I can't wait to explore his character.

Rick

Also known as: Richard T. Boone.

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown, greasy.

Age: 35.

Birthday: June 1st, 1977.

First appearance: Rick's first appearance is in Book #1 when he is summoned to Cesar's tent to receive his next assignment. He has been infiltrating groups of survivors to unlock doors and disable alarms at night so Cesar can conquer them.

Memorable quote: "Don't wish for the devil if you owe him money you don't have." He glanced back pointedly. "Especially when you never intended to repay him."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Arizona.

Occupation before the War: Janitor, then a prisoner at a correctional facility.

Occupation after the War: Traitor to his country.

Safe Haven Status: Mistrusted member of camp.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Rick was flirting with Becky to hurt Neil, but he loved Samantha, as much as he could love.

Death: Rick was shot by Becky in Book #2 after raping and beating her.

Notes: Always had dirty fingernails. Raised as a ward of the state, Rick never knew his parents. Eighteen years in an orphanage turned him into a solitary creature with cruel tendencies. Was he abused there? I think that's a safe assumption. At nineteen, he was fired from a local store for theft and at twenty, committed his first felony. The car he stole was never found. Neither was the bank's money and he wasn't convicted.

At twenty-three, Rick was picked up for flashing young girls from his car, but again, the system failed. Just a year later, he tried to rape a teenager in the theater he worked at. She was hurt in the process and he finally went to jail. When the war came, he was serving eight years and laboring as a prison janitor. Rick opened the cells, allowing the dangerous inmates freedom. When Cesar arrived to retrieve his family, Rick was rewarded with slavery instead of death.

Rick's insane hatred allowed him to come back as a ghost of himself in Alexa's Travels. He has now been killed twice, but even that may not be enough to keep him in the ground. Some souls are impossible to kill.

Rita

Height: 5'4".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown and gray.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Rita's first appearance is in Book #7 when Kendle has her nails done before her second fight.

Memorable quote: "She also had Rice's brother, the baker, call on his illegal radio. He said no reply." Rita joined them with a baby in each arm. "I found out from Ori. He was one of the guards assigned to keep track of her as soon as Xavier realized she was a magic user."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Nail technician.

Occupation after the War: Owner of the nail shop in Market Town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Rita died in Book #7 in the cave above Safe Haven when she ran in front of the knife Kendle had just thrown at an enemy.

Robbie #1

Height: 5’.

Weight: 100 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 12.

First appearance: Robbie’s first mention is in Book #3 when the traffickers come to Safe Haven. Robbie’s first appearance is in Book #8 when Angela has all the kids on the bottom level for a meeting during the aftermath of the quake.

Memorable quote: “He got sick. The traders found us and promised to help if I did things for them.” Tears rolled down Robbie’s thin cheeks. “They never went back for him.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Kansas.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Death: Robbie died in Book #12 from the radiation sickness, but he ascended to the Weigh Station with Doug’s group, so we may see him again at some point.

Robert Milton

Also known as: President Milton.

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 60s.

First appearance: Robert's first appearance is in the deleted scenes of Book #1, where it is revealed that he triggered the nuclear war.

Memorable quote: "I did it for my country, because my country could not do it for herself."

Family: Sons: Adrian, Brandon, Levi, Alexander, Abraham. There are a lot of other Mitchels.

Home: Alaska.

Occupation before the War: Former President.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Alpha Byzan Magnet.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Robert shot himself in Book #1 right after introducing the virus into the computers to trigger the war.

Notes: Adrian's father wanted descendants in control of the entire world. He worked on a plan to accomplish that for most of his life. He hated the government and the scientists who tortured him as a child and as an adult. Over the years, he began to

understand that magical power was nothing compared to political force, so he set out to become President.

The first thing he did was change his last name to something that wasn't infamous. Then he told his oldest son, Abraham, to kill his wife so he would get the sympathy vote as a widower. It worked.

When his term was over, Robert couldn't handle going back to his other life and decided to enact his first plan to take over the world. He knew he wouldn't be able to see the end result, but he was certain his favorite son would. Robert raised Adrian to be just like him.

Robert #3

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blond.

Age: Late 30s.

First appearance: Robert's first appearance is in Book #7 when he and his team are talking about another group of assassins who were just caught and killed.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: The entire team were brothers.

Home: Alaska.

Occupation before the War: Government cleaner.

Occupation after the War: Government cleaner and rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Robert was killed by Chris, the vet, in Book #8 during the aftermath of the big quake. He bashed his head in from behind with a metal pipe as he was about to kill Marc.

Robin

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Robin's first appearance is in Book #4 when Natoli's group first meets Marc as he enters their lands. He is unnamed then. Robin's first named appearance is in Book #9 when they're in the ambulance and he refutes Angela's words about death following her.

Memorable quote: "What you told us is not true. Death does not walk beside you or hold you up on the souls of humanity. Death chases the Ghost. Others are hit by it when you interfere."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Warrior and tribe accountant. Choctaw.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22. He went home after escorting Safe Haven to the shore.

Notes: Robin wanted to go with Safe Haven, but he didn't feel welcome there anymore after telling Marc that Angela was lying about who death was really chasing.

Rodney

First appearance: Rodney's first and only mention is in Book #8 when his body is found as they are clearing out the animal area while looking for food.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Delaware.

Occupation before the War: Butcher.

Occupation after the War: Butcher.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Rodney was killed in the mountain during the big earthquake in Book #7 when the ceiling collapsed on the animal area.

Roger Sawyer

Height: 6'.

Weight: 185 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Roger's first appearance is during the 1st SH meeting in Book #1, when he asks what rule was broken. The moral board was just summoned.

Memorable quote: "Can't make rules if you ain't alive."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oregon.

Occupation before the War: Pinkerton detective.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven moral board supervisor.

Safe Haven Status: Rookie Eagle who couldn't pass the tests, but didn't want to give up.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Roger was killed by Angela in Book #4 when he attacked her while drunk. She took his lifeforce.

Notes: Secret drinking may have ruined Roger's ability to compete against the other Eagles. He was a rookie for a long time. He took the level tests, but

never made a team with any of the main characters because he wasn't good enough at shooting or fighting. By the time Angela took over, he had begun to see the pattern in himself and blamed it on her, making her a target for his anger and disappointment. He wasn't actually an assassin, though he did start out as a government spy.

Roger couldn't accept the changes in the camp or in society. Watching Ray and Dale be open about their relationship released more of the ugliness he was hiding.

Romeo

Also known as: Romero.

Height: 5’.

Weight: 90 lbs.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Black.

Age: 9

First appearance: Romeo’s first appearance is during the sinkhole in Book #1 when he and his brother are rescued from the sinking camper.

Memorable quote: “Are you gonna kill Uncle Mikel?”

Family: Father: Cesar. Mother: Maria. Brother: Roy. Stepsister: Autumn. Uncle: Sebastian. Second cousin: Mikel. Adoptive father: Doug.

Home: Mexico.

Safe Haven Status: Cherished camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Romeo died in Book #12 from the radiation sickness. He ascended to the Weigh Station with Doug.

Rose

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Rose's first mention is in Book #10 by Freddy when his group is collecting supplies from the zoo right before Safe Haven sets sail.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: She was pregnant.

Home: Tennessee.

Occupation before the War: Waitress.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: She was pregnant, but we never found out who the father was.

Death: Rose was shot in the gut in Book #12 by Sheldon, who got creeped out during the radiation sickness. He thought she was undead.

Ross

Height: 6’.

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Ross’s first appearance is in Book #7. He was on the train with the rest of the descendants coming from Pennsylvania to challenge Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: “Did Willa get her?” Ross was unable to wait any longer. “Is that bitch dead now?”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Sonja’s tracker and bodyguard.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Corporeal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Willa.

Death: Ross ate the poisoned meat from Safe Haven and died by Sonja’s side in Book #7.

Roy

Also known as: Royan.

Height: 4’.

Weight: 50 lbs.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Black.

Age: 4.

First appearance: Roy’s first appearance is in Book #1 during the sinkhole when he is rescued from the camper and goes to the mess with Doug.

Memorable quote: “Watch out. She’s yucking again.”

Family: Father: Cesar. Mother: Maria. Brother: Romeo. Stepsister: Autumn. Uncle: Sebastian. Second cousin: Mikel. Adoptive parents: Doug, Jennifer, and Kyle.

Home: Mexico.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Rusty

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Rusty's first appearance is in Book #4 when he's helping Seth direct traffic and telling him people have been fleeing into the night in fear of the government coming.

Memorable quote: "We're losing people."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Bank teller.

Occupation after the War: Level Four Eagle on Seth's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Rusty died in Book #5 during the battle with the government when he was trapped by Angela's rings of death and caught by a squad of soldiers who were also trapped. He was shot. They were blown up.

Ryan

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Ryan's first appearance is in Book #6 when he finally reports in on the radio and leads his missing team up the hill on their bikes to Safe Haven's gate.

Memorable quote: "Comin' in, base," the radio crackled with Ryan's voice.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Tulsa.

Occupation before the War: Mechanic.

Occupation after the War: Level Three Eagle on Seth's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Ryan was killed during the battle with the government troops. He was trapped in the death zone and stepped on a mine.

Notes: Seth was a terrible team leader. All of his men except for one, Jeff, were lost during his time as their boss. All he cared about was Becky.



S

Sally Reicher

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown, ponytail.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Sally's first appearance is in Book #6 when the coyote pack takes Dog to the vet for help with his broken leg.

Memorable quote: "Remember that when I set your arm." Sally lowered the weapon so she could help the driver. "It'll mess up your recovery if I have to add a bullet wound."

Family: Father: Reicher. Uncle; Rico. Stepsister: Thalia. Stepbrother: Marc. Many nieces and nephews.

Home: Tennessee.

Occupation before the War: Veterinarian's assistant.

Occupation after the War: Refugee.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Sally died in Book #3 of the Alexa's Travels series. She was eaten by undead.

Notes: Sally hated magic in any form. She was a difficult woman, set in her ways and happy to be

living alone and off the radar of her father. Bored with trying to make her accept her gifts through abusing her, Reicher left Sally behind in America when he went back to the Australian lab to take his place as the leader there. He barely remembered she existed at all.

Sally #2

Also known as: Sally Norton.

Height: 4'4".

Weight: 70 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 9.

First appearance: Sally's first appearance is in Book #10 when she and her family are being passed by the Safe Haven convoy. Sally is very sick. The convoy doesn't stop, creating a hatred that destroys her family even after they are allowed to join the camp.

Memorable quote: Halfway through the mob, Sally peered up at her dad. "You could steal a gun right now. They wouldn't even notice."

Family: Mother: Rachel. Father: Leeroy.

Home: Mississippi.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Book #12. Ian threw his flashlight. The Maglite slammed into the back of Sally's head. She dropped the gun, falling forward. Her foot tangled in the stairs, pulling her down. She fell all the way to the bottom, landing with an awful crunch.

Notes: Sally was adopted after spending half of her life in foster homes. That past made it easy for her mind to finish snapping after she lost her new mother.

Samantha Moore

Also known as: Sam, Sammi.

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Blue

Hair: Sandy blonde curls.

Age: 29.

Birthday: December 24th, 1984.

First appearance: Samantha is aboard an Army chopper as the bombs are falling in Book #1. She has a pass to a government bunker, but she doesn't view it as a rescue. The chopper crashes and she is taken captive by Melvin and Henry.

Memorable quote: "Who wears the pants now, you piece of shit?"

Family: Twin sons by Neil and Jeremy, called heteropaternal superfecundation, where the babies have different fathers. Adopted daughter: Amy.

Home: Seattle.

Occupation before the War: Samantha worked publicly at the EPA, while secretly laboring for the government as a weather tracker.

Occupation After the War: Camp Storm Tracker, member of Angela's Eagle team, and Safe Haven's first lawyer.

Safe Haven Status: Valued part of the camp. She is loved by almost everyone.

Descendant Status: Naturalist. Nature gifts make up only 5% of the magical population, letting them stop or start any weather, as well as redirect the elements to different paths or strengths once they evolve.

Relationship Status: Samantha had never been in a serious relationship until she joined Safe Haven. She rented a man when she wanted one. When she met Neil, her emotions quickly grew, but she was also deeply attracted to Jeremy. Both men resisted a shared relationship but eventually gave in to make her happy, and to have her. The trio settled into real happiness that produced twins, one fathered by each man. Wade has now joined her life, but he'll never replace Jeremy in her heart.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: One of the first people we meet in this series is Samantha. Her trip through the wilderness to find safety is one of the hardest. Women in particular go through hell before they reach Safe Haven.

Samantha's hard journey through all of the books will give her the strength to handle that final battle. She is a key player in that moment. Without her, and that horror-induced strength, there is no way Safe Haven will win. On a side note, Conner has now saved her life twice. If Samantha needs something big, she'll shock everyone by going to him for it.

Sandy

Also known as: Little Sandy.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 9 months.

First appearance: Sandy's first appearance is her birth in Book #8 right after the earthquake.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines yet.

Family: Mother: Mandy.

Home: Ciemus.

Safe Haven Status: Loved, but no longer a camp member.

Descendant Status: Unknown.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Sandy stayed in Ciemus with her mother.

Scott

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Scott's first mention is in Book #6 when Angela is telling Quinn to take a team up the mountain for a recon after they reach Safe Haven Mountain. Scott's first appearance is when they go up the mountain for that recon.

Memorable quote: "You didn't watch your mouth, so I didn't watch my boot. Wanna go further?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: Farmer.

Occupation after the War: Level Three Eagle on Marc's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Scott was nailed to the warehouse wall at the shore by Dolly. He died a few days later, but it was on the ship in Book #11, so at least it was after he was rescued.

Sean Garnet

Height: 4'3".

Weight: 70 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 7.

First appearance: Sean's first mention is in Book #10 when his mother is picked up by Ivan and Travis while they are gathering supplies to fill the cruise ship. However, he has been in Safe Haven a lot longer.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Mother: Carolyn.

Home: Lincoln.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Death: Sean died from radiation sickness in Book #12. His mother doesn't know yet.

Notes: Sean's mother sold him for drugs right after the war. He was rescued in Book #3 with the other kids who were being held captive at the boarding school.

Sebastian

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 205 lbs.

Eyes: Black.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Sebastain's first appearance is in Book #4 when he joins Marc and his Shadow Riders for the government fight, while also secretly seeking justice for the death of his brother.

Memorable quote: "My brother was never smart in his hatred of the Americans. It has always been your government we should have fought against—together."

Family: Brother: Cesar. Nephews: Roy and Romeo. Niece: Autumn. Cousins: José and Mikel.

Home: Mexico.

Occupation before the War: Mexican Army.

Occupation after the War: Mayor of his town.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Shawn and Greg rushed up behind the eight confused Mexicans as Jeff and Neil did the same. All four men shot Sebastian after he admitted to Angela that he was a threat to her, like Cesar was.

Sergeant Shilling

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Sergeant Shilling's first appearance is in Book #5 when he confronts Major Donner and demands to be taken back to the underground bunker.

Memorable quote: "Yeah, we'll listen, but it ain't gonna matter. We wanna go back where it's safe."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Utah.

Occupation before the War: Private.

Occupation after the War: Sergeant.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Shilling dies when Donner tires of his disrespect and opens fire on him and his group in book #5.

Serio

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Serio's first appearance is in Book #10 when his group is collecting supplies from the zoo right before Safe Haven sets sail.

Memorable quote: "Is there anything we can do for her?" As long as she stayed in the shadows, it made her creepier. Serio wished she'd come over to where they were. "Or is she contagious?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Dallas.

Occupation before the War: Pilot.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Serio died in Book #12 from the radiation sickness.

Seth Daniels

Height: 6'.

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: Late 20s.

First appearance: Seth's first appearance is in the bowling alley in Book #1, when they have a truckload of refugees come in. He wants to be Adrian's private guard.

Memorable quote: "What about Becky's second chance? Doesn't she get one?"

Family: Daughter: Amy (Bella).

Home: Arizona.

Occupation before the War: Police officer.

Occupation after the War: Level Three Eagle Team leader.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Corporeal. They are only satisfied when they are part of a strong community. They despise weaknesses, especially in themselves and have a 50% chance of carrying and passing the insanity gene, no matter who they're matched with.

Relationship Status: Was engaged to Becky.

Death: Seth was murdered in Book #11, by Neil.

Notes: Seth's obsession for Becky finished crushing her and then crushed him as well. If he could have

just waited until she was older, and recovered, they might have had a wonderful life together. Giving into temptation destroyed both of them and ended their family lines. His daughter will never have kids and Becky's family are all dead. That's really why Angela isn't more upset with Neil for the murders. It removed two decaying branches from her breeding tree. Seth chased an underage girl, got her pregnant right after she was raped, and then had the nerve to blame all of the fallout on Neil. There was no way Angela, or Neil, could let that slide.

Shane

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Shane's first appearance is in Book #3 after the sinkhole, when he declares an interest in Leslie at the level test.

Memorable quote: "How about sweet spot?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Salt Lake City.

Occupation before the War: Arcade owner.

Occupation after the War: Level One Eagle on Marc's team.

Safe Haven Status: Beloved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Nancy, wanted Brittani.

Death: Shane was critically injured by a nasty fall during the earthquake in Safe Haven Mountain in Book #7. Then the angry mutated ants attacked him during the aftermath. He was given mercy by Natoli.

Notes: Shane's Cavity is now the name of the tunnel in that mountain where he died.

Shannon Meeks Garret

Also known as: Shan.

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Blonde.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Shannon's first mention is in Book #3 by Hudson as he watches Adrian enter Little Rock. Her first appearance is in Garret's office when Hudson is torturing her to lure in Adrian.

Memorable quote: "Do you feel death here, darling?"

Family: Husband: Garret. Son: Conner.

Home: Little Rock.

Occupation before the War: Secretary.

Occupation after the War: Hostage.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal, and a pure soul, which is very rare.

Relationship Status: Married to Garret, in love with Adrian.

Death: Shannon was killed by Garret in Book #3 as she tried to execute him. She was shot 3 times and died in Adrian's arms.

Notes: Shannon had the rage illness. It was burning her up fast. She had about three weeks to live. Shannon was one of only two women Adrian has ever really loved, despite all of those he's slept with. Her death killed a part of his heart that even Angela wouldn't be able to revive.

Shawn

Height: 6’.

Weight: 170 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown hair, long with thick curls.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Shawn’s first appearance is in Book #2, when the Eagles are having a mini meeting about Kenn and Angela while enjoying the sauna.

Memorable quote: “The mind does terrible things when you’re left alone to blame yourself.”

Family: Adopted daughter: Missy.

Home: Washington State.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Level Seven Eagle on Kyle’s team.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Hybrid Healer and Blinker. Hybrids are only 2% of the magical population. Very few descendants are willing to share their gifts in any form. Most hybrids do not have a specific type even if they only picked one gift.

Relationship Status: Dating Selina. Ex of Pam and Morgan, and Tara.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Shawn was horribly maimed in that lab and he hasn't really faced it yet. He's gone through the grief stage and the denial stage. When he finally gets angry, he might become dangerous to everyone around him.

Sheila

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Red.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Sheila's first mention is in Book #3 when Cynthia is watching Neil and Jeremy in a training session; she notices Sheila eyeing both men like they are bars of chocolate.

Memorable quote: "Can I have a minute?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Rancher.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle on Kenn's team.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Sheila died during the aftermath of the earthquake in the mountain in Book #7 when smoke filled the top floor.

Notes: She couldn't have kids. She only had that one speaking line.

Shellie Mathews

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 130 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Shellie's first appearance is in Book #4 when refugees from Little Rock come in. Shellie is the stone thrower.

Memorable quote: "I'm the best at our game when you're gone."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Seattle.

Occupation before the War: Worked at the EPA with Samantha.

Occupation after the War: Government assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Naturalist.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Jeremy shot Shellie when she cornered Samantha in the shower and tried to kill her in Book #4.

Sherman

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Red.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Sherman's first appearance is in Book #5 when he and his group finally spot movement from Safe Haven. They were sent ahead to climb the mountain and abduct people during the fight. They are dressed as Eagles.

Memorable quote: "You want this bitch so bad!" Sherman motioned toward Angela with the gun as he dragged Tracy backward. "I'll kill her for you!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Florida.

Occupation before the War: Government hunter.

Occupation after the War: Donner's hunter.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Crista hit Sherman with an amazing sniper shot from her blind in the tram. It cost her life when Donner retaliated.

Notes: Sherman was the one who abused Tracy.

Simon #1

Height: 6’.

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Simon’s first appearance is in Book #4 when he and his group attack Tucker and Anderson, who are stealing the supplies that Safe Haven left behind for refugees.

Memorable quote: “Safe Haven Rules of Conduct and Penalties...this is from the crate! They’ve gotten it before us again.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unemployed.

Occupation after the War: XO of the Stoner group.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Simon and his group were all killed when Angela’s team made them turn on each other with guns and rocks at the end of Book #5.

Simon #2

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Simon's first appearance is in Book #6 when Ozzie sends him to go get Theo, their team leader.

Memorable quote: "My father was a governor. So was his father before him. My family was born to lead."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Idaho.

Occupation before the War: Unemployed due to a severe alcohol problem.

Occupation after the War: Level Five Eagle on Theo's team.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Simon is killed in Book #8 in the mountain when Kenn kicks the ladder free and he falls three levels to his death before he can recapture Cynthia.

Notes: Simon was voted in as the new leader of the mountain in Book #8, during the aftermath of the

big quake. Doctor Brooke then challenged him for leadership and won.

Simon #3

Also known as: Simon Dennis, Hotrod.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Dennis’s first appearance is in Book #7 in the shower room when the Eagles are giving the soldiers shit even though they’ve been allowed to join. Dennis is escorting Dale, Ray’s mate.

Memorable quote: Dennis’s mirth vanished under a hurt profile. “What? Dale and I were just hugging. We’ve been through some rough shit since the war.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Vermont.

Occupation before the War: Unemployed.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Having an affair with Dale.

Death: Dennis was killed in Book #8 during the aftermath of the quake when Chris, the vet, impaled him on a broken pipe.

Sister Sarah

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 150 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Sister Sarah's first appearance is in Book #2 when Angela and Adrian come to offer the nuns membership in Safe Haven during Angela's second rescue run.

Memorable quote: "Don't mind Harriet. The Last Days have been hard on her."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: South Dakota.

Occupation before the War: Nun.

Occupation after the War: Nun.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Sister Sarah was killed near the middle of Book #8 when she attacked Tonya a second time. She was stabbed in the back by Mandy.

Notes: Sister Sarah attacked Tonya to kill her unborn child because she believed it was a devil.

Sonja

Height: 5'8".

Weight: 140 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Bottle-given red. Coiffed.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Sonja's first appearance is in Book #7 when she is on the train, on her way to Safe Haven. Marc tells her he'll call her back in an hour.

Memorable quote: "Yes." Sonja stared intently, digging into him. "But not just her future. We will consume Safe Haven if she is found guilty. An evil ruler begets evil peasants."

Family: Sisters: Tara and Michelle. Brother: Vlad.

Home: Altoona.

Occupation before the War: US Government hunter.

Occupation after the War: Ruler of her town and conqueror, male slaver.

Safe Haven Status: No known family alive.

Descendant Status: Alpha Mentalist.

Relationship Status: Mated to Bryson.

Death: Sonja was killed by poisoned meat sent from Safe Haven in Book #7.

Notes: She claimed to be coming to settle the deaths of Jack and Tara, but she really just wanted to be the only superpower on US soil.

Sonja hated men—all men, any age. In her town, male births required the parents to place a black shawl of mourning over their egresses; they paid double tariffs on their apartment, got less supplies. Having a son was taboo, which, in Sonja's mind, finally made things even. *“How many female babies had been drowned simply for having a slit instead of a pole when they emerged? It's the dawn of reckoning for men and every age, race, and nationality will fall under my knife in time.”*

Sophia

Height: 5'4".

Weight: 150 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black and gray.

Age: 60s.

First appearance: Sophia's first mention is in Book #3, right after the sinkhole, where her family starts cooking for Safe Haven. Her first appearance is in Book #7 during the earthquake that killed so many.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: Husband: Li. Many kids.

Home: China.

Occupation before the War: Restaurant owner.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven cook.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Married to Li Sing.

Death: Sophia died shortly after the earthquake in Book #7 from injuries sustained in the mess fire.

Stan

Height: 6’.

Weight: 150 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Stan’s first appearance is in Book #7. He is the owner of the medical booth in Market Town where Kendle makes deals and trades for supplies she needs to win the fights.

Memorable quote: “So am I.” Stan had appeared at her elbow. “Let me tend your injury at my shop. The people who come will pay for your service. Sylvia can bring you a new syringe.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Paramedic.

Occupation after the War: Medical shop owner.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Stan died in Book #8 when Erik’s group destroyed Market Town. He was burned alive.

Stanley

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 19.

First appearance: Stanley's first appearance is in Book #5 when he accidentally knocks over a rack of guns and many of them discharge.

Memorable quote: "I'm sorry!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Nebraska.

Occupation before the War: Student.

Occupation after the War: Medic, Rookie Eagle, gopher.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating Isabel.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Stanley was good friends with Ramer. That loss still haunts him.

Stanley saved Angela's life after they reached the island, but he's still very clumsy. She gave him a direct order to conquer that flaw. It's unlikely that he'll be able to do it, but it should be funny to watch him try!

Stephanie

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Stephanie's first appearance is at the end of Book #5 when the females from Benjamin's bunker are hunting and killing male survivors.

Memorable quote: "I'll be the first of millions." She turned her horse around to head back to their underground shelter. "I will honor her."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: California.

Occupation before the War: Bunker secretary.

Occupation after the War: Marcella's XO.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Stephan #1

Height: 6'.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Stephan's first appearance is in Erik's camp at the end of Book #8. He is in the command tent with the other powerful people.

Memorable quote: "What about the woman and the Ghost?"

Family: Brother: Hugh.

Home: Maine.

Occupation before the War: US government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Erik's tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker with a strong zap drain.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Angela followed it up with a huge ball of fire that blasted a path through the center of Erik and his men. Jon and Stephan flamed up into bright screams that ran around banging into cars and people until they fell over.

Stephens

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Stephens's first mention is in Book #6 when Tara and Missy are filling Angela in on the next enemy Safe Haven will face. His first appearance is in Adrian's flashback a short time later.

Memorable quote: Stephens spoke up. "I want the young brunette. Her gifts will add to mine when I consume her."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: Fighter on Jack's hunting team.

Occupation after the War: Fighter on Jack's hunting team.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Seth cut Stephens's throat in Book #6.

Steven #3

First appearance: Steven's first and only mention is in the very first Eagle Teams list.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Neil's first team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Steven was killed by Chris, the vet, during the aftermath of the earthquake in Book #8. I have no idea why.

Sylvia

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Sylvia's first appearance is in Book #7 when Kendle comes into her shop for a syringe right before her fight with Renda in Market Town.

Memorable quote: Sylvia waved her off. "Just coming in here will help me. That pays for a syringe."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Medical supply company representative.

Occupation after the War: Dirce's spy.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Healer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Sylvia was killed in Book #8 by Erik's fighters during the takeover battle in Market Town, right before Safe Haven arrived and destroyed his militia.

A blue serif letter 'T' is centered on a vertical bar with a yellow-to-orange gradient. The bar is wider than it is tall. The letter 'T' is a solid blue color with a classic serif font style. The background of the bar is a smooth gradient from bright yellow at the top to a darker orange at the bottom. The entire graphic is centered horizontally on the page.

Tara

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Tara's first appearance is at the end of Book #5 when Angela stops the convoy to pick her up.

Memorable quote: "I was born in a lab. I didn't have parents."

Family: Husband: Donner. Sister: Sonja. Brother: Vlad.

Home: Maine.

Occupation before the War: Lab rat.

Occupation after the War: Sonja's battle planner.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Mentalist hybrid.

Relationship Status: Major Donner's wife.

Death: Angela made Tara shoot herself in Book #6, after Vlad punched her in the stomach on top of the mountain.

Notes: "I was created from donors. Descendants created that way don't have a bond with their biological hosts and are considered not to have parents."

I think that's why Tara went bad. She felt so alien from everyone else that the mental fallout pushed her over the edge.

Teddy #1

Height: 6’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Teddy’s first appearance is in Book #3 when Adrian’s group is escaping the flood in Little Rock. Teddy and his group were sent to guard against that very thing.

Memorable quote: “Whoever darts Conner gets to be XO—mine if I make this shot. Mitchel Sr. is in the front of the first UPV.”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Indiana.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Member of Garret’s militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Angela killed Teddy as they rolled by in the UPV. It was her first real-life rifle shot. She hit him in the chest. Kyle then ran over Teddy’s body to be sure he was dead.

Teddy #2

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Teddy's first appearance is in Book #6 when Kendle is about to leave on the Market Town run. Ray and Teddy are nearby, working on the fire hoses.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Hawaii.

Occupation before the War: College student.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle, member of the fire crew, and team medic.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: He had a thing for Kendle, but she ignored the flowers he left for her and never gave him another thought.

Death: Teddy died in the mountain in Book #7 when the water tanks shattered and impaled him.

Thaddeus

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Thaddeus's first appearance is in Book #4 when he and Natoli arrive to confront Marc about trespassing on Indian lands.

Memorable quote: "Do not abuse our trust, white man. Too many have."

Family: Wife, unnamed.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Warrior and Casino dealer. Choctaw.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Guttural speaker.

The Adrianna

Height: 200’.

Length: 700’.

Weight: 200K gross tons.

Age: 9.

First appearance: The Adrianna’s first appearance is in Book #1 when Angela and Adrian first meet. Angela sees the cruise ship in that vision of the future. The Adrianna’s first named appearance is when Safe Haven reaches the shore in Book #10 and finds the ship sitting there waiting for them.

Memorable quote: The ship groaned an instant before the tank was breached. They all heard it clearly. *Help me!*

Descendant Status: It’s a ship. So anything goes.

Death: Still alive as of book #22.

Notes: The Adrianna is included because it has actual speaking lines. It is able to communicate with Tonya and Kenn. It also feels fear, which surprised me.

The Creator

Also known as: The Lord, God.

Height: Unknown.

Weight: Unknown.

Eyes: Unknown.

Hair: Unknown.

Age: Immortal, more than 390,000,236,734 years so far.

First appearance: The Creator's first mention is in Book # 5 when Donner forces Angela and Adrian to make the forbidden Maker's Call. The Creator's first appearance also happened during that moment, though there was only a brief instant where He looked down to see who was calling. His first speaking contact is in Book #9 when Marc apologizes for the deaths they are causing.

Memorable quote: Time seemed to slow as the response came. *"This is why I left."*

Family: Many children with his chosen Angel mate and with humans.

Home: Everywhere.

Descendant Status: Unknown, but I think it's safe to say He is a badass with unlimited power.

Relationship Status: Mated to the Angel who possessed Nature.

Notes: The Messenger was thought to be the Creator at first, disappointing everyone. Few people in Safe Haven understand they really have made contact with the Creator. Angela and Adrian denied it and Marc never spoke of it at all to anyone, not even his wife. All three of them know if the Creator comes back too soon, the world will be destroyed. It has to be done carefully and Angela's unborn daughter is the key to that moment not ending in death for everyone.

The Demon of Time

Also known as: Father Time.

Height: 4’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Onyx.

Hair: Fire horns.

Age: Immortal, 290,000,236,734 years so far, spread over numerous worlds.

First appearance: The Demon of Time’s first mention is in Book #9 when Adrian is talking to Marc in the bar in Ciemus. His first appearance is in Book #10 when Adrian and Angela are dream walking in his RV.

Memorable quote: “Wanted!”

Home: The time stream of all existence.

Occupation: The master of time.

Notes: In Book #10, Angela was marked to keep her from coming back. She knew Adrian had already been banished from the time stream, but she still brought him along. The Demon of Time wasn’t happy about that. He tried to kill Angela for it.

The General

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 225 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: The General's first appearance is in Book #4 when Francis joins his camp while they are fighting Marc and his Shadow Riders.

Memorable quote: The General tossed an arm around the Major's shoulders, hot gun hanging over his cheek in a threat. "I want him brought in, and I don't care what you have to do to accomplish that."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Washington, D.C.

Occupation before the War: Captain.

Occupation after the War: General.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: The General was killed by Major Francis in Book #4 when he took over the camp. Francis stabbed him in the chest.

The Messenger

Also known as: Chaos, Hermes, Xaós, Cain.

Height: 4'

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Obsidian.

Hair: Three horns and tangled black locks.

Age: 236,133 years, spread over numerous worlds.

First appearance: The Messenger's first appearance is at the end of Book #8 when he makes contact right as Safe Haven is fleeing the mountain. We don't actually get to see him until Book #11 when Angela's group ascends for their meeting.

Memorable quote: "Seventeen thousand, five hundred and eight." The horned man bowed to her. "Odds are your knife will break, you five will run out of ammunition, and you'll exhaust yourselves mentally and physically with only half those lives claimed."

Home: The Weigh Station.

Death: The Messenger was killed in Book #12 when Angela took a team of dying radiation victims with her to the Weigh Station and killed him 17,508 times. It took 12 days.

Notes: The Messenger's gold pin is a broken egg. He tells Angela's group that he is the guider of souls and trickster of the Creator.

The Ocean King

Also known as: The magic water.

Height: 8’.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Sapphire.

Hair: White foam.

Age: Immortal, 290,000,236,735 years so far, spread over numerous worlds.

First appearance: The Ocean King’s first appearance is in Book #10 when Angela steps into the water at the shore by the cruise ship.

Memorable quote: “We’ve been waiting for her!”

Home: All water in existence.

Occupation: The master of all forms of water.

Notes: A wave rose and sped toward her. As it traveled, it resembled a ghost with a thorny crown. The water can sense good and evil very clearly. You’re either approved or not and if not, you’re consumed. The water has no tolerance for evil.

Thelma

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Thelma's first mention is in Book #6 when Marc and Joseph go to collect the Eagles and to convince Brittani to join them.

Memorable quote: Thelma reached out and took Angela's hand. "I'm sorry. Please use your kids to help my daughter!"

Family: Husband: Dwight. Daughter: Brittani. Several stepsons, including Lou and Quincy.

Home: Atlanta, Georgia.

Occupation before the War: Owner of a family diner.

Occupation after the War: Safe Haven's top cook.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Married to Dwight.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Thelma seems like a frail, harmless older lady, but in truth, she's a tough soul who has been through what her daughter is suffering many times. Thelma has lost five pregnancies due to the genetic defect that runs in her side of their family. It was a

miracle that she was able to carry Brittani at all, let alone to birth her.

Theo

Height: Average.

Weight: 210 lbs. All muscle.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Theo's first appearance is in Book #4 when he and his group overhear Angela muttering about needing more weapons to fight the government.

Memorable quote: "I might have built a few things like that in my time."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Montana.

Occupation before the War: Head of the engineering department at MIT.

Occupation after the War: Engineer and former Eagle on several teams, including Kyle's.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single, wants Debra back.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Theo speaks four languages and has a minor in architecture. He also has a serious drinking problem now. Theo got used to having a nightly beer with his team. After his injury, where he thought he would be paralyzed for life, that nightly

beer grew into a six-pack. He managed to hide it until the mission team rescue run. The time on the submarine reminded Theo of being under the rubble in Safe Haven Mountain and not knowing if he was going to die.

Like all of Safe Haven's people, Theo is traumatized. I sure hope he comes out on top of it. I like the idea of him and Debra getting back together now that she knows it's okay to chase her dreams.

Tiffany

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 120 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black braid.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Tiffany's first appearance is in Book #4 when Marc and Kenn come to rescue Ray. She's the new leader of the snake women.

Memorable quote: "You will belong to me."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Arkansas.

Occupation before the War: Prisoner.

Occupation after the War: Leader of the snake women after Cara's death.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Tiffany was shot in the throat by Marc during Ray's rescue in Book #4.

Tim #1

Height: 6'.

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Tim's first appearance is in the bowling alley scene in Book #1 when they first join Safe Haven.

Memorable quote: "Even if they insist, I still won't give in. The right to a private confession is important."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Montana.

Occupation before the War: Physicist and assistant at a youth church.

Occupation after the War: Special Forces Eagle on Neil's team until he resigned. Then, a preacher.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Tim has studied the origins of the universe for decades. He was fascinated by the topic as a child and went into a field that might give him answers. After the war destroyed any technology that might have eased his troubled soul, Tim turned

to religion for answers. He tried hard to bring respectability to it but failed miserably, as those rules contradict Safe Haven's basic tenets.

Being arrested on so many charges has now returned his mind to finding a way to prove human origins, but it's too late now. Angela is furious. Tim is on borrowed time and he's smart enough to know it.

Tim #2

First appearance: Tim's first and only mention is in Book #8 when Logan is holding Marc's son over the pit.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Occupation after the War: Assassin.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Tim was a traitor who was killed when he tried to assassinate Marc in Book #8.

Timmy

Height: 5'10".

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 15.

First appearance: Timmy's first appearance is in the mess in Book #1, the morning after the dust storm.

Memorable quote: "I hope they execute you."

Family: Father: Zack. Brothers: Mike and Eric.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Student.

Occupation after the War: Lab tech.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Ex of Cathy.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Timmy's time as a Jr. Eagle, and the influence of his father turning good, has kept the teenager from going bad like his brothers have. However, Cathy's betrayal crushed the small part of Timmy that would have been willing to trust a female. He isn't mean or abusive, but he may never bond with another woman for the rest of his life, just like his dad.

Tisa

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Tisa's first appearance is in Book #10 when she and her sisters feel Safe Haven's magic as they leave Ciemus.

Memorable quote: "We thought we would be spared if we brought in someone big."

Family: Two sisters: Janet and Hannah.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US Government spies.

Occupation after the War: UN Trackers.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kenn cut Tisa's throat in Book #10 right as the UN troops were arriving to save her.

Notes: Tisa was adopted as an infant and still turned out exactly like her siblings, so there's a little more evidence of environment shaping personalities.

Tomas

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Bald.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Tomas's first appearance is in Book #9. He is the Mayor of the town where the sick boy is calling for help on the radio.

Memorable quote: "We've been suffering it since summer, but it got bad a month ago." The Mayor coughed again.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Franklin.

Occupation before the War: Mayor of Franklin.

Occupation after the War: Dying Mayor.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Tomas dies of his illness shortly after Angela arrives in Book #9.

Notes: Angela thought of her conversation with Adrian about the government having no one to keep their experiments in check. These survivors were all lab rats with no scientists left to record the results.

Tommy Terzic

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Tommy's first appearance is in Book #5 when he's guarding the explosives and talking to Hilda.

Memorable quote: "I mean that. I'm gonna love every inch of Kendle Roberts, like I used to dream about when I saw you on TV."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Iowa.

Occupation before the War: Prepper and camping instructor.

Occupation after the War: Special Forces Eagle on Neil's team. The best gun in camp for a while.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source. Then dating Kendle.

Death: In Book #16, Kenn shot Tommy for trying to kill Marc for drowning Kendle. Oh, what a tangled web...

Notes: Tommy fell for Kendle hard during their trip to Market Town where she was his XO. He was very happy during their time together. She wasn't.

Tony #1

Also known as: The low fare grease monkey.

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Balding.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Tony's first appearance is during the first Safe Haven meeting in Book #1, when he grills Adrian about kicking out anyone who tests positive for an illness.

Memorable quote: "You gonna run those tests now?" An eager voice echoed from the rear of the crowd. "The ones to tell us if anyone here's sick?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Utah.

Occupation before the War: Mechanic.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated member of camp.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Tony was killed in Book #1, when a manhole cover decapitated him.

Notes: Heavy drinker, rude, lazy. Tony had wealthy parents, a family who loved him, and a promising future as a mechanic for one of the biggest

engineering companies in the country. He was hit by a drunk driver, ending all of that.

It took him five years to recover, relearning to talk, to walk, to survive. In that time, he started drinking to drown the bitterness. After the war, with his family all dead, he didn't have a reason to keep trying and let himself fall into a hole that even Adrian couldn't dig him out of.

Tony #2

Height: 6'.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Blond.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Tony's first appearance is in Book #8 when he is arguing with everyone about getting out of the mountain and triggers a fist fight with the Eagles.

Memorable quote: "How are we splitting the power?" Tony didn't care about the beans and bullets. "Who gets the magic?!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Model.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source.

Death: Marc shot Tony after he confessed to being a traitor in Book #8. It was a mercy because Kyle wanted to torture the man over Jennifer being hurt.

Notes: They actually just wanted Autumn. Tony was supposed to grab the baby, but he got cold feet.

Tonya Lynn Murphy

Also known as: Red.

Height: 5'7".

Weight: 135 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Red curls.

Age: 29.

Birthday: January 7th, 1985.

First appearance: Tonya's first mention is in Adrian's journal in Book #1. Her first appearance is in the same chapter when she comes to his tent, expecting the sex to make her his legal mate.

Memorable quote: "Maybe we can find out who he really is while everyone's distracted by Barbie and her wolfman."

Family: Newborn son: Kenn Jr. Three adopted orphans.

Home: Nevada.

Occupation before the War: Topless dancer on the Nevada Strip.

Occupation after the War: Lab tech and medic.

Safe Haven Status: Valued camp member, Eagle on Angela's team.

Descendant Status: Animaler. Control over animals is a common gift that 10% of descendants have. Created to protect wildlife, they are magnets for animals and people alike, though not directly

enough to be considered a Magnet type. Tonya is also able to communicate with inanimate objects, like the cruise ship. She can also heal, though it is limited.

Relationship Status: Engaged to Kenn.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Tonya was raised in a dusty shack with a father who couldn't keep his hands to himself, and a mother who never passed up a drink. Her father paid for an abortion shortly after she turned 16; then she ran away to keep him from knocking her up again. She became a stripper and slept her way into an exclusive club on the Nevada strip. That's where Adrian found her.

For a long time, he regretted allowing her to join, but that has turned into relief. Tonya has become a smart, loyal, well-adjusted person with a family she loves and a home she would never betray. Now that she has been publicly cleared of Gabe's murder, Tonya plans to dig her hooks deeper into the camp members. She wants to be loved by everyone, like Angela is. She has discovered that is more satisfying than any amount of power.

Tracy #1

Height: 4'7".

Weight: 80 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Short brown spikes.

Age: 11.

First appearance: Tracy's first appearance is during field trip day in Book #1. She has a cast on her wrist.

Memorable quote: "We hafta warm up now."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Texas.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Tracy #2

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 125 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Long black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Tracy's first appearance is in Book #3 when she offers to be the friend Kyle needs while he waits for Jennifer to grow up.

Memorable quote: "Samantha and Cynthia got us to stop throwing things, and we started using our boots on the ones still biting him." Tracy didn't look up. "We're not sure who got him in the head. We were just kickin' away..."

Family: Son: Mathew.

Home: Nevada.

Occupation before the War: Teacher by day and stripper by night.

Occupation after the War: Camp relief source, then an Eagle on Angela's team, briefly.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a member. Tracy headed back to the States with Ivan as her escort.

Descendant Status: Invisible.

Relationship Status: Ex of Charlie.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Looking back, it's hard to pinpoint exactly what changed Tracy. Obviously, she was hurt, but

we saw she was doing better. The same thing happened with Becky. Despite both females recovering and resuming relationships, neither of them really got over what happened to them.

The men in their lives became their focus instead of personal care, but I'm not sure that explains it all.

The human brain is different for each of us. Some handle tragedies better than others. At least Tracy is still alive and has a chance to keep recovering.

It won't ever be with Safe Haven or Charlie, though. Those hearts closed to her the minute she dropped off her newborn like he was a bag of laundry and left.

Travis

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Travis's first appearance is in Book #4 with Natoli's group when they meet Marc as he enters their lands. He is unnamed then. His first named appearance is in Book #9 when he escorts Angela to rescue the ill boy on the radio.

Memorable quote: "I don't want to be an Eagle anymore. I just want to survive. It's a basic right." The meeting was over as far as Travis was concerned. He rotated toward the ramp that led to the front deck. "I already packed my shit. I'm gonna go figure out how to lower that lifeboat."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oklahoma.

Occupation before the War: Warrior and sanitation worker. Choctaw.

Occupation after the War: Shadow Rider and rookie Eagle, member of Angela's personal security detail.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a camp member. Travis abandoned ship in a lifeboat in Book #12.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Travis was with one of the groups that left while they were on the ocean. He was knocked overboard by Corey a few days later to save on supplies. His death is assumed, but not known for sure. Travis was always very scrappy. He might have found a way to survive, even on the open ocean.

Trey

Height: 5'9".

Weight: 220 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Trey's first mention is in Book #5 when Donner assigns him to the chopper going to negotiate with Angela during the final battle with the government troops. His first appearance is when that chopper lands in Safe Haven's base camp.

Memorable quote: "I don't deal. I deliver the orders. Where's Mitchel?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Boxer.

Occupation after the War: Donner's guard and lackey.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Trey is killed by Angela's witch right after Donner's death, on the subway car. She eats him.

Notes: The Eagles captured him without any more fighting. Trey had been a boxer, was in excellent health, and was carrying guilt for wartime sins committed during peace. It had taken Angela a

minute to break through his melodies and waves, but she had him now. “They were your neighbors! You harmed them knowingly! You’ll burn forever!” Trey’s gifts were unevolved. If he’d consumed lifeforces instead of just killing people, he would have been very powerful and a real challenge to Angela. Maybe that’s why his death was so harsh. It could also be because those neighbors had kids and Trey didn’t spare them either.

Trinity Taylor

Height: 5'6".

Weight: 160 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Blonde.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Trinity's first appearance is at the end of Book #9 when Ray is escorting the last of the new people to the camp now that they've been cleared to join.

Memorable quote: "No sex until I can have the kid."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Ciemus.

Occupation before the War: Grocery clerk.

Occupation after the War: Eagle on Angela's team.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Healer with an amazing snare. Was able to heal broken bones.

Relationship Status: Was dating Gus.

Death: Trinity died in Book #16 when she tried to knock Brittani off the cliff. She went over herself instead when Chad shoved her.

Notes: Trinity became so jealous of Brittani that her own accomplishments didn't matter anymore. I believe she truly cared for Gus, but I'm also sure she

only aimed for him because she was already suffering in comparison to Brittani even as far back as Book #10.

Trister

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Trister's first appearance is outside Donner's office in Book #5 right after the medic runs out and Donner finishes cauterizing his own wounds.

Memorable quote: Private Trister shrugged, thinking of the girl they'd chased most of the day before returning empty handed to a destroyed camp. It had taken them all night to reach Donner. "Maybe tomorrow, after we pay a visit to their camp."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Alaska.

Occupation before the War: Private.

Occupation after the War: Private.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Trister was killed by Dog in the fog in Book #5 when Angela used the ants as a distraction for the first time.

Troy

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 20s.

First appearance: Troy's first appearance is in Book #5 when he reveals to Kevin and Zack that he opened all of his envelopes before he was supposed to.

Memorable quote: Troy knew what was coming next. He tossed the shovel into the hole they'd been digging. "Don't do this. You need me. I didn't tell anyone!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Ohio.

Occupation before the War: Ditch digger.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was dating a camp member, unnamed, who was also a traitor.

Death: Troy is killed by Greg in Book #5, along with his girlfriend, for turning traitor.

Tucker

Height: 6'.

Weight: 205 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black and gray.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Tucker's first appearance is in Book #2 when the rookies are getting a kia lesson with Kenn. Neil shows up with Samantha, surprising everyone that he's showing interest in a female openly.

Memorable quote: "Or what?" Tucker stood straighter. "You'll set up a guard for this little baby, like you did with that new bitch?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Idaho.

Occupation before the War: Farmer.

Occupation after the War: Failed Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Tucker died in Book #4, by stoning, when he and Anderson were caught stealing supplies by the rock-loving refugees who had been following Safe Haven.

Tyler

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Tyler's first mention is in Book #7 when Kendle and Conner find their team gone. He's one of the names they shout. His first appearance is in Market Town as the team wakes up in Renda's cage.

Memorable quote: "I'll do it." Tyler picked up the paper. In their practice lessons, this was his role—the distraction. "The Masters set prices. Do not make deals for yourself..."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oregon.

Occupation before the War: Student geologist.

Occupation after the War: Rookie Eagle.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Tyler was shot by the hunters in Book #7 at the fuel refinery after Kendle and their team left Market Town.

Tyson

Also known as: Ty.

Height: 4'5".

Weight: 75 lbs.

Eyes: Gray.

Hair: Long brown hair in thick waves.

Age: 6.

First appearance: Tyson's first appearance is in Book #4 when Kenn and his team rescue the boy and his mom from the Mississippi Medical Center.

Memorable quote: "She said they were here, but I didn't see them. Maybe she's wrong. There are no good people."

Family: Mother: Linny. Stepfather: Cameron Storm.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Warrior in training.

Safe Haven Status: No longer a camp member. He and his mother stayed in Oklahoma with Cameron Storm, Tyson's new stepfather.

Descendant Status: Healer.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.



U

Unnamed Hunter

Height: 5'11".

Weight: 185 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: His first and only appearance is in the sewers of Little Rock in Book #3. He finds Angela and Kyle's group and tries to capture them. He's included here because this lifeforce is the very first one Angela ever takes. It set up everything that happened to her from there.

Memorable quote: "The Major only needs one of you," the lucky mercenary stated. "No job for you, killer!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Indiana.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Member of Garret's militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: The hunter is killed by Angela in Book #3 when she takes his lifeforce.



V

Vario

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Vario's first appearance is in Book #5 when he and his group join Safe Haven and are put in the QZ.

Memorable quote: "We will wait where you tell us. We will keep our gear."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Indiana.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Seer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Not much is known about Vario and his group yet. I'm looking forward to seeing how they fit into Safe Haven. Or how they don't.

Vihaan

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Vihaan's first appearance is in the opening scenes of Book #10. He feels Safe Haven nearby and tracks them.

Memorable quote: "As soon as you grab my life, I'll take his." Vihaan felt he had the upper hand. "He will die in one minute. Then we will battle to see who is the best."

Family: A lot of family alive at home.

Home: India.

Occupation before the War: UN Tracker.

Occupation after the War: UN Tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Kenn snatched the man's knife from his hip holster and stabbed him with it repeatedly. "One eye... There's the other!" Kenn grabbed the screaming, cringing man. He poked again. "No air for you." Kenn kept stabbing as the assassin suffocated and bled.

Notes: Vihaan was tracking a magic feeling coming from a small family when he noticed Safe Haven. That family was David and the little group he was caring for at Alexa's request.

It blew in from the west with anger. Vihaan liked that. It reminded him of the winds at home. It was the only thing here that did. Everything else about America was a foreign challenge. *I have many tales to tell my family when I return.* None of them had the gift. Vihaan had enjoyed that too, though he'd learned they were likely Invisibles who would eventually evolve. It wouldn't matter. Upon his return, he would be named the head of his family. Then, he would take a wife from a neighboring leader, claim that land, and begin his future in the new world order.

Vihaan had big plans. I'm glad he didn't get to carry them out.

Vince

Height: 6'2".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Vince's first appearance is in Book #3 while he and his group are watching the Eagles shoot down a militia group right after they all escape from the flood in Little Rock.

Memorable quote: "We say when it's over." Vince scowled, hatred showing. "And it ain't over until someone pays."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Indiana.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Member of Garret's militia.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Vince dies by Marc's Colts at the end of Book #3 when he kidnaps the wrong person from Safe Haven.

Vlad

Height: 6’.

Weight: 225 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Red.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Vlad’s first mention is in Book #6 when Tara and Missy are filling Angela in on the next enemy Safe Haven will face. His first appearance is in Adrian’s flashback a short time later.

Memorable quote: Enraged, Vlad spun toward Angela. “Did you see this coming too?”

Family: Two sisters: Sonja and Tara.

Home: Altoona.

Occupation before the War: US Government hunter.

Occupation after the War: Sonja’s fighter and battle planner.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Healer.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Vlad was killed in Book #6 by Angela when she sent flames into his eyes and burned him alive after he punched her in the stomach. Then she stabbed him with her demon claws when he crawled too close to her, bleeding and blinded.

It still wasn't enough. She kills him again nearly every night in her dreams.

Notes: Vlad told his fighters he came for revenge for his sister's murder, but the truth is that Vlad just liked killing people and causing pain.



W



Wade

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Wade's first appearance is in Book #6 right after the ash storm on the evening after they first arrive at Safe Haven Mountain. He and Morgan have point over the camp together for the first time.

Memorable quote: Wade's voice finally reached anger. "No, that's how you view her—as someone to hide or screw on your schedule. You haven't brought her into camp life, or helped her make friends, or even guided her into our society at all. She earned every bit of it on her own, even with an Eagle as her man! She isn't pissed about your selfishness, but I am. Debra is a wonderful woman. You don't deserve her." Wade pushed his chair toward the door. "And it wasn't quick. She likes to roll around for hours. It's in my top five memories of all the women I've ever been with."

Family: Three adopted kids: Amy, Neil Jr., and Jeremy Jr.

Home: Ohio.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Special Forces XO on Neil's team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Alpha magnet. Magnets can call descendants together from across the planet. Their spells can even reach under the ground! Magnetism descendants have a 75% chance of passing the insanity mutation, no matter who they breed with. Female offspring are smarter, stronger, and rarer.

Relationship Status: In a throuple with Samantha and Neil.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: Wade is brave, loyal, and sexy. Samantha is a lucky woman. There isn't anything Wade won't do for her, including removing toxic people from her life. In that way, he's exactly like Neil.

Maybe that's why they get along so well.

Wallace

Height: 5'5".

Weight: 100 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 13.

First appearance: Wallace is one of the kids Jeff's group rescues from the western UN detention center in Book #10. His first named appearance is in the warehouse during the fighting and betting.

Memorable quote: "I'm sorry!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Safe Haven Status: Loved camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Death: Wallace passed away from the radiation sickness in Book #12. The medics brought him back three times, but he just wasn't able to hang on.

Walter

Height: 6'3".

Weight: 225 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Walter's first appearance is in Book #9 in the UN base camp at Souther Field. He's the man torturing the prisoners and putting their names on his body after he kills them.

Memorable quote: Walter came forward, flashing a sick leer at Kendle. "What's your name?"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Germany.

Occupation before the War: UN interrogator.

Occupation after the War: UN interrogator.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Widowed, by his own hand.

Death: Marc was going to leave the UN camp without killing anyone, but Brian's mental pain was more than he could stand. He shot Walter, giving the young Mitchel a little justice.

Warren

Also known as: Father Warren.

Height: Tall.

Weight: Average, muscular.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown, slicked back.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Warren escorts Angela into the college to care for his ill daughter in Book #1. He tries to get Angela to submit to his protection so he can control her gifts.

Memorable quote: “If you are not under my guardianship, like the others here, the staff will insist you stay!”

Family: Daughter, unnamed.

Home: Cincinnati.

Occupation before the war: Former Special Forces, teacher.

Occupation after the war: Self-ordained preacher.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Widowed.

Death: Warren was shot by Marc in the apartment building hallway where Angela lived in Book #1. He tried to capture Marc to force Angela to come back.

Notes: Warren was drafted into the Vietnam conflict and forced to kill people. He became very good at it. That horror stayed with him for the rest of his life, turning him into someone he didn't know when he looked in the mirror. He tried several other careers after he made it home, but only pretending to be religious offered his mind any real comfort. He learned to love after the birth of his daughter, but that feeling only happened for her and no one else. When he encountered Angela, he knew instinctively that she could save him. He just didn't understand that she had to be willing for it to work.

Wayne

Height: 6'.

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Blue.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Wayne's first appearance is in Book #4 when he is talking to Francis about how many soldiers they lost overnight. He is Francis's XO.

Memorable quote: "We need more men. At this rate, we'll get to Little Rock with only a skeleton crew left."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Oregon.

Occupation before the War: Army.

Occupation after the War: Captain and XO.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Wayne was killed during the final battle for Little Rock Air Force Base in Book #4 when the wall next to him exploded.

Weber

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Weber's first and only appearance is when he and his group take Cynthia hostage in Book #8 so Angela will let them out of the mountain.

Memorable quote: "Take us straight to the top and do it right now."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: Unknown.

Occupation after the War: Unemployed.

Safe Haven Status: Tolerated camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Single.

Death: Weber is killed in Book #8 in the mountain when Kenn kicks the ladder free and he falls three levels to his death before he can recapture Cynthia.

Whitney

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Whitney's first appearance is in Book #6 when Marc tells him to set up a shooting area aimed toward where Adrian is standing.

Memorable quote: "I'm sorry you were treated badly, but not all men are evil. Not all men need to die."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Montana.

Occupation before the War: Bartender.

Occupation after the War: Level One Eagle on Kevin's team, then on Zack's team when Kevin left. Was added to Kyle's Special Forces team.

Safe Haven Status: Respected camp member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Camp relief source. Then he was dating Vicky.

Death: Whitney died in Book #12 during the radiation sickness. He and Ozzie stayed on the bridge and kept sailing the ship out of the poison zone even though it cost their lives.

Notes: Whitney was a good guy all the way through and he died as a hero. On the upside, perhaps one of the camp women is pregnant by him, so his DNA might live on. Safe Haven needs more men like Whitney.

Willa

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Black.

Age: 30s.

First appearance: Willa's first appearance is in Book #7 when she ambushes the Eagles as they bring Angela out of the mountain to stash her until the meeting with the train people is over.

Memorable quote: No speaking lines.

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Pennsylvania.

Occupation before the War: US Government tracker.

Occupation after the War: Vlad's tracker.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Tracker.

Relationship Status: Was dating Ross.

Death: Angela mentally blasted Willa off the cliff, using the pain and hatred from the death of her unborn baby.

William Sinclair

Height: 6'1".

Weight: 200 lbs.

Eyes: Deep green.

Hair: Red and gold.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: William's first mention is in Book #9 when Donna and Grant are in her office talking about Safe Haven a few hours after they arrived. His first appearance is at breakfast the next morning when he meets Angela.

Memorable quote: "You're mistaken, Enforcer," William informed her coldly. It was the first time he had spoken with Angela's heir. So far, he wasn't impressed by the girl. "You have no idea what she fears, but I promise you, it isn't the ocean and she is not bribable."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Ciemus.

Occupation before the War: Playboy.

Occupation after the War: Mayor's assistant.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Byzan firewalker.

Relationship Status: Was dating Donna.

Death: William died in the 7th Book of the Alexa's Travels series. Alexa and her men wounded him and then he was finished off by the vampire clan.

Notes: Within a few seconds, she knew he had inherited the position of town protector from his parents, making him the only descendant she'd met who was raised by his family. "Merovingian."

That DNA added to his instability factor until there was no way William could have become anything other than what he did. The only real surprise is that he stayed sane for so long.

Willie

Height: Average.

Weight: Average.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Dreadlocks.

Age: Unknown.

First appearance: Willie's first appearance is in Book #9 when Kendle's team is at the UN base with Kobi. Willie is the cameraman.

Memorable quote: "Yes, sir. I'm getting all of it."

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Unknown.

Occupation before the War: US Cinematographer.

Occupation after the War: UN Cinematographer.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Unknown.

Death: When she finished, Kendle glanced around, hunting for the crazy camera operator who had continued to film even as the plane crashed into the terminal. She found him lying in a pool of blood in the corner, missing a leg and his life.

Notes: The American cinematographer didn't look at the prisoners directly so he wouldn't feel connected to them. Willie had already made his choice. When the UN finished taking over this country, he would have it all on film. This was the

award-winning footage the world would never get to view.

I think that about sums Willie up.

A large, bold, blue 'X' is centered on a yellow rectangular background. The 'X' has a slight shadow and a reflection effect below it, giving it a three-dimensional appearance. The yellow background has a subtle gradient and a soft, glowing aura around the 'X'.

X



Xavier

Height: 6’.

Weight: 190 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Brown.

Age: 40s.

First appearance: Xavier’s first mention is in Book #7 when Rice is giving Kendle a tour of Market Town. He’s telling her who the masters are. His first appearance is when Kendle is bargaining with all of the masters for her fights, supplies, and the return of her team.

Memorable quote: “You will answer to these charges!” Xavier’s profile morphed into an obsessed fanatic. “Your kind is not welcome here!”

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Market Town.

Occupation before the War: Former tycoon.

Occupation after the War: Leader of the Market Town council.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Sleeping with Renda.

Death: Xavier was executed by Dirce right after Kendle left Market Town. He was disemboweled. I guess Dirce didn’t like it that an American was head

of the council, but the fact that Xavier was planning to kill Dirce might have had something to do with it as well.

A blue serif letter 'Y' is centered on a yellow vertical bar. The bar has a subtle gradient and is surrounded by a soft, glowing red aura. Below the bar, a thin black horizontal line spans across the page.

Yuri

Height: 5'8".

Weight: 180 lbs.

Eyes: Brown.

Hair: Greasy black.

Age: 50s.

First appearance: Yuri's first mention is in Book #7 when Rice is giving Kendle a tour of Market Town. He's telling her who the masters are. His first appearance is when Kendle barter a place to sleep for the duration of her stay.

Memorable quote: Yuri thrust forward, clenching her hip. "For the right price, I might tell you anything!"

Family: No known family alive.

Home: Russia.

Occupation before the War: UN fighter.

Occupation after the War: UN fighter and member of the Market Town council.

Safe Haven Status: Never a member.

Descendant Status: Normal.

Relationship Status: Was sleeping with Kendle, in love with Malia.

Death: Yuri died by Kendle's furious hand shortly after she left Market Town the first time. She snuck back and sprayed his blood all over the walls in retaliation for his betrayal.

Notes: Yuri worked his way up the UN ranks over his lifetime, stealing and hoarding treasures from the lands they invaded. He was beyond rich by the time he died, but it wasn't the money and power he craved. Yuri enjoyed the hunt.



Zack

Also known as: Zackie.

Height: 6’.

Weight: 195 lbs.

Eyes: Green.

Hair: Black and gray, going bald and gray early.

Age: 36.

First appearance: Zack’s first mention is when John joins Safe Haven in Book #1. Zack is his first patient. Zack’s first appearance is when he’s sucking up to Kenn to be the Marine’s XO.

Memorable quote: “I hear you handle the big man’s shit and your own. Interested in some backup?”

Family: Three sons: Eric, Timmy, and Mike.

Home: Texas.

Occupation before the War: Former military and long-distance trucker.

Occupation after the War: Level Six Eagle team leader.

Safe Haven Status: Respected member of camp.

Descendant Status: Seer. They can search the time stream for specific moments, but they cannot slow it enough for full details. That makes it hard to be accurate when making plans or searching for danger. Zack doesn’t yet know what his gifts are. He was Invisible for a long time.

Relationship Status: Was dating Allison.

Death: Still alive as of Book #22.

Notes: He and Angela have a special bond. He was her hardest-won convert.

As Kenn's right hand man, Zack did many things that could have gotten him tossed back out into the apocalyptic wastelands. It was a risk he was willing to take. Until Dean snuck into Safe Haven and almost killed Angie, Zack was content with his idol because he felt he was being loyal.

Zack's sense of right and wrong was scrambled for a long time. He thought it was okay for him to treat his first wife as badly as he wanted to because he was suffering from PTSD. He also thought it was okay for Kenn to hit Angela because they were together for so long. After being in Safe Haven and seeing how Eagles don't hurt the innocent, Zack started to realize he was wrong.

By Book #22, Zack has become one of the most dependable people in camp. He is respected, well-liked, and a favorite of the boss. It's a shame that his kids can't say the same. Two of them are following in their father's former footsteps, and the other one is just lost with his broken heart.

Zack had a big thing for Crista. Zack didn't care when Jeff left because he'd come to hate him. When Crista died, Jeff didn't stay to bury her. Zack did that alone, heart tearing apart. He never really recovered or forgave Jeff for running away. He probably never will.

Characters by Book

Book One Characters

Aaron	Adrian	Alex	Angela
Anne	Becky	Ben #1	Billy
Carter	Cesar	Charlie	Cris #1
Crys #2	Chris #3	Cynthia	Dale
Danny #1	Daryl	Dean	Dillan
Dog	Doug	Eric	Fate
Henry	Hilda	Jack #1	Jeff
Jennifer	Jeremy	Joe #1	John
José	Joseph #2	Kenn	Kevin
Kyle	Lenore #1	Leon	Logan
Mandy	Marc	Maria	Matt
Max #1	Maybelle	Melvin	Mike #1
Mitch	Nancy	Nathan	Neil
Overloaded	Pat	Paul	Peggy
President	Ralph	Ray	Rick
Robert #1	Roger	Samantha	Seth
Steven #1	The Adrianna	Tim #1	Timmy #2
Tony #1	Tonya	Warren	Zack

Book Two Characters

Allan	Anderson	Beth
Bobbie #2	Candy	Daniel #2
Ernie #1	Frank	Grace
Gravari	Greg	Harriet
Jake	Jax	Joey #3
Jerry #1	Kendle	Lee
Leeann	Lilly	Missa
Morgan	Shawn	Sister Sarah
Tracy #1	Tucker	

Book Three Characters

Badger	Boyd	Cara	Carol #1
Conner	Connie	Crista #4	Crone
Embry	Garret	Gina	Harold #1
Hudson	Lenore #2	Leslie	Lexa
Li Sing	Luke	Marsha	Nature
Nuna	Quinn	Romeo	Roy
Shane	Shannon	Sheila	Sophia
Teddy #1	Tracy #2	Unnamed Hunter	Vince

Book Four Characters

Atolius	Brett #1	Bridget	Cameron
Cap. Gorden	Cap. Reynolds	Clifford	Davies
Denny	Dexter	Dr. Brooke	Donald
Ethan	Everett	Francis #1	Grendin
Hack	Hanali	Ivan	Linny
Max #2	Megan #1	Millie	Natoli
Pete	Red Stone	Richie	Rusty
Sebastian	Shellie	Simon #1	Thaddeus
The General	Theo	Tiffany	Tyson
Wayne			

Book Five Characters

Benjamin #2	Benson	Brute	Captain Mayberry
Dari #1	David	Donner	Heather
Indian Woman	James	Jim	Johnathan #2
Junit	Kip	Louis	Marcella
Missi	Missy #2	Natalia	Peter
Philips #2	Sergeant Shilling	Sherman	Stanley
Stephanie	Tara	The Creator	Tommy
Trey	Trister	Troy #1	Vario

Book Six Characters

Ben #3	Benn #4	Blade	Bobby #3
Boothe	Brandon	Brent	Brittani
Chauncey	Courtney	Darian #2	Debra
Degussa	Dwight	Earl	Francis #2
Gary	Gus	Howard #2	Jack #2
Jay	Josh	Justin	Kranten
Lou	Lurker	Melinda	Nick
Ozzie	Quincy	Ryan	Sally #1
Scott #1	Simon #2	Stevens #2	Teddy #2
Thelma	Vlad	Wade	Whitney

Book Seven Characters

Alexa	Andrew #1	Andrew #2	April
Baker	Barry #1	Bobby #4	Bossy
Bran	Bryson	Carl	Clyde
Cody	Craig	Cutts	Darla
Demetri	Dennis	Dirce	Ellen
Evie	Flour	Gladys	Griff
Iram	Jarvis	Jerry #2	Joshua
Julia	Kazan	Malia	Marietta
Mickey	Mikel #2	Mike and Mia #3	Nero #1
Olivia	Ori	Pam #1	Patrick
Philip #2	Ramer	Renda	Rice
Rita	Robert #5	Ross	Sonja
Stan	Sylvia	Tyler	Willa #1
Xavier	Yuri		

Book Eight Characters

Agnus	Alice	Alvin	Benny #5
Bethany	Brian	Bruce	Cammie
Cecilia	Dan #3	Daphne	Derrek
Dugan	Dylan	Eddie	Ellie
Erik #2	Hugh	Isaac	Jamie
Jon #3	Kobi	Lance	Lawrence
Mango	Michelle	Nicholas	Oliver
Orphans	Pam #2	Patricia	Robbie #6
Rodney	Sandy	Stephen #3	The Messenger
Tim #3	Tony #2	Weber	

Book Nine Characters

Baxter	Bucky	Buster	Caleb
Carina	Cole	Dolly	Donna
Emily	Grant	Grayson	Harry
Jayda	Kojak	Lang	Magnus
Molly	Morty	Rachel #1	Raul
Robin	The Demon of Time	Tomas	Travis
Trinity	Walter	William #2	Willie #3

Book Ten Characters

Allison	Amy	Anton	Arthur
Barry #2	Brea	Bret #2	Carolyn #2
Cathy	Darren	Ernie #2	Freddy
Hannah #1	Ian	Janet	Jon #4
Keith	Kelly	Kimmie	Leeroy
Liam	Malin	Mario	Monica
Oscar	Panaji	Rachel #2	Rachel #3
Randal	Rex	Rose	Sally #2
Sean	Serio	The Ocean King	Tisa
Vihaan	Wallace		

LAW Character Guide

Volume #2



Audio



Did you know the Life After War series is now available in audiobook format?

[Audiobook Page](#)